



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



BA 5233.195

Harvard College Library



FROM THE GIFT OF

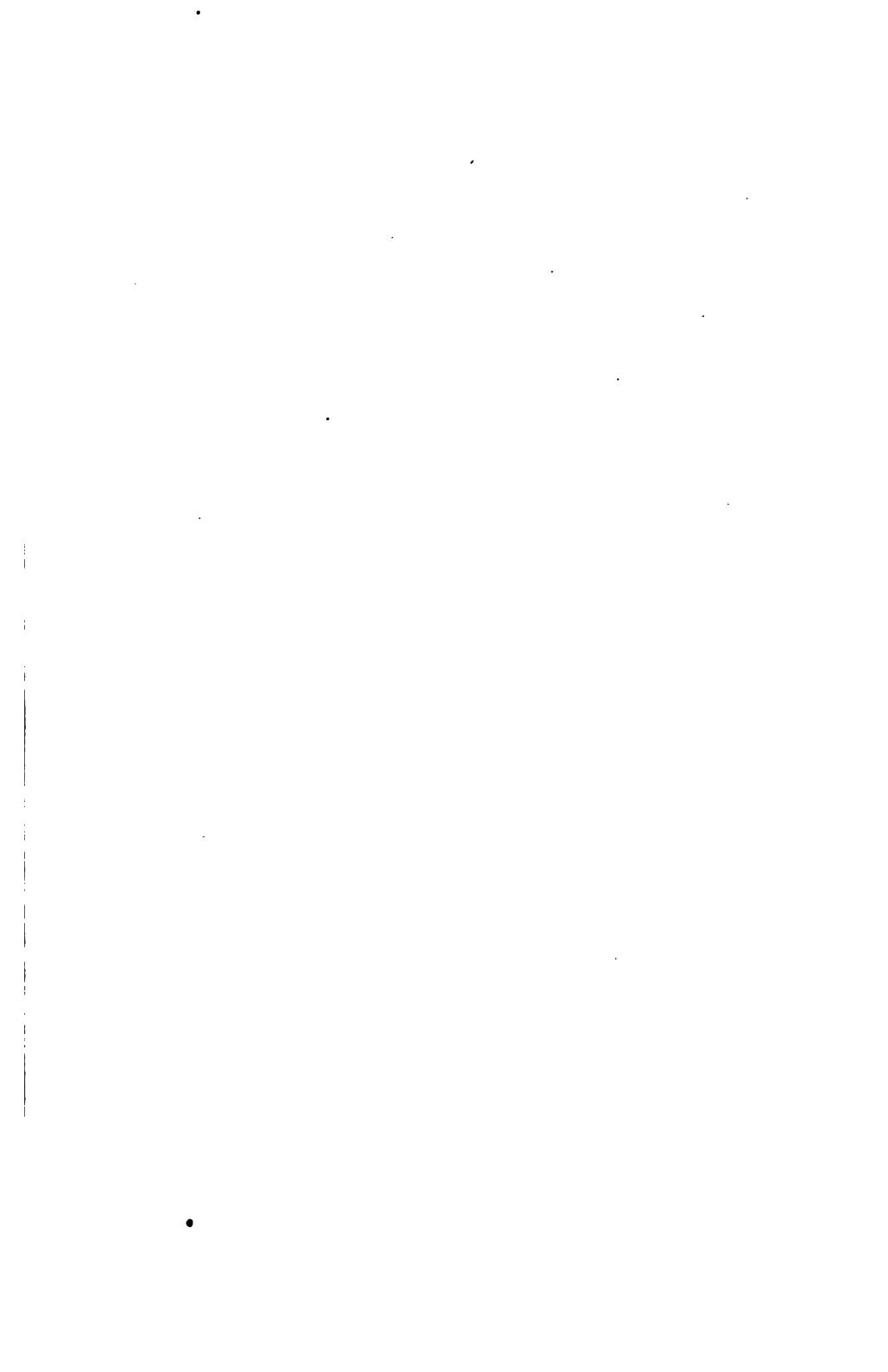
WILLIAM ENDICOTT, JR.

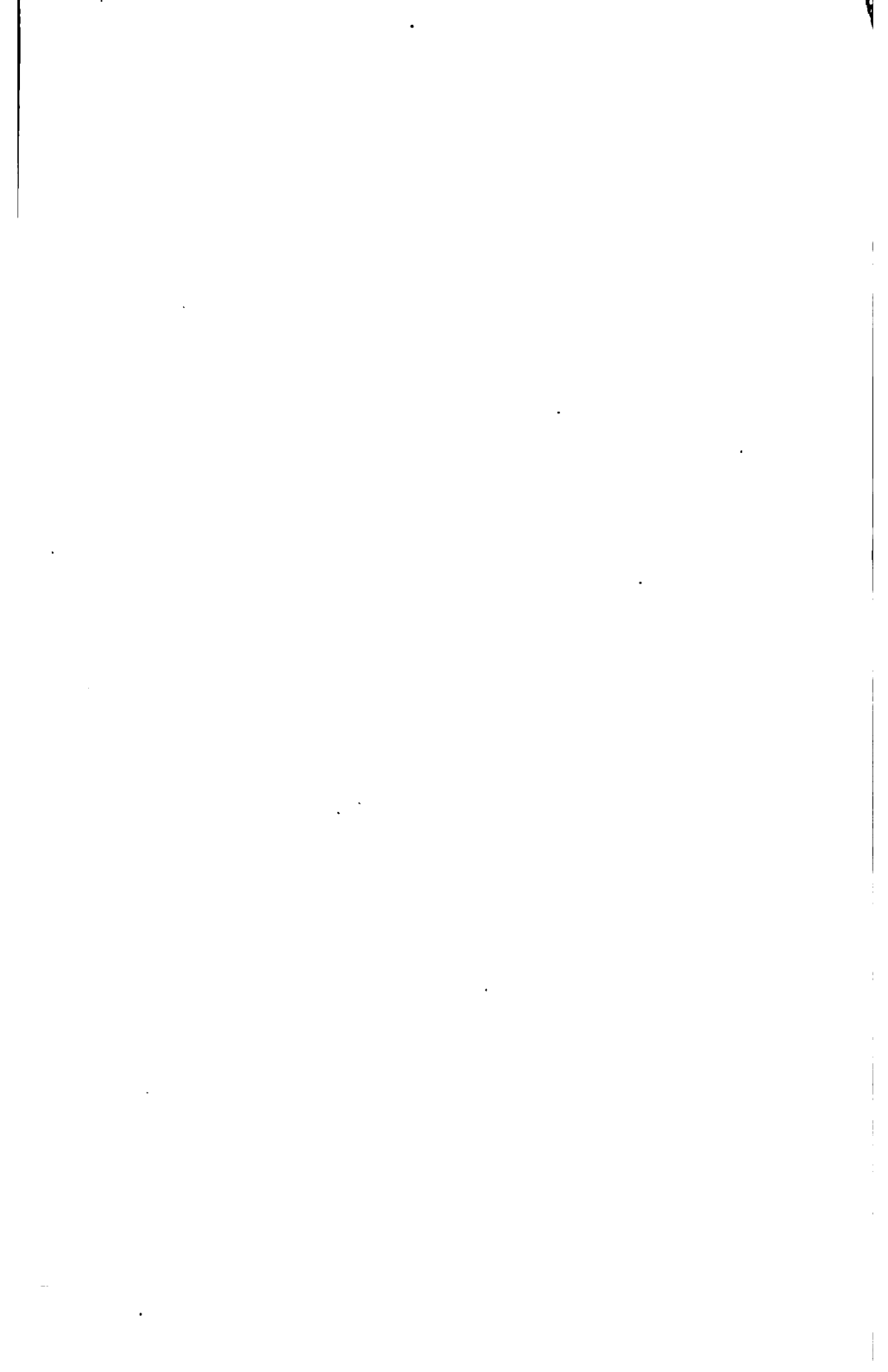
(Class of 1887)

OF BOSTON









425  
Pn 5133.195

# Antiquities of Sunderland

And its vicinity :

Papers ordered to be printed by

The Sunderland Antiquarian Society.

VOL. IV., 1903.

SUNDERLAND :

PRIVATELY PRINTED FOR THE SUNDERLAND ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY

By S. A. FORSTER, 22 BROUGHAM STREET,

MDCCCXCV.





**Antiquities of Sunderland**  
**and its vicinity.**







## MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY, MDCCCIII.

---

ADDISON, J.G., J.P.,	The Grange, East Boldon.
ADAMSON, J. W.,	8 The Elms.
AIRD, R. A.,	8 Cornelia Terrace, Seaham Harbour.
ALLAN, WALTER B., B.A.,	11 John Street.
ALLAN, WM., JUN.,	Scotland House.
BAILES, R. L.,	6 Mowbray Road.
BAIN, F. W.,	Tunstall View, Ashbrooke Road.
BAIN, G. W.,	Tunstall View, Ashbrooke Road.
BALL, WM. R.,	120 Cleveland Road.
BARKER, C. W. P.,	The Hawthorns, Ryhope Road.
BARTRAM, R. A., J.P.	Thornhill Park.
BELL, T. G.,	Cleadon Old Hall.
BELL, T. J.,	Cleadon Old Hall.
BELLEWES, G. O., M.A.,	3 Carlyle Gardens, Cheyne Row, London, S.W.
BLACK, WM.,	St. George's Square.
BODDY, J.,	7 Belle Vue Park.
BODIN, LAURITZ M.,	27 Argyle Square.
BOREHAM, G. R.,	24 John Street.
BROWN, G. T.,	51 Fawcett Street.
BRYERS, COUNCILLOR T. E.,	42 West Sunniside.
BUCKWELL, G. W.	Board of Trade Office, Barrow-in-Furness.
BURNS, ALD. W.,	Normanhurst, Grange Terrace.
CAMPBELL, STAFFORD,	23 North Bridge Street.
CAWS, FR.,	22 Fawcett Street.
CHAPMAN, J. R.,	16 Lorne Terrace.
CLARKSON, G. H.,	9 Princess Street.
COATES, F. E.,	41 Fawcett Street.
COBURN, G. A.,	12 Argyle Square.
COLLINSON, G. W.,	19 Humbledon View.
CORDNER, G. W.,	35 Fawcett Street.
CRAKE, W.,	Holmeside.

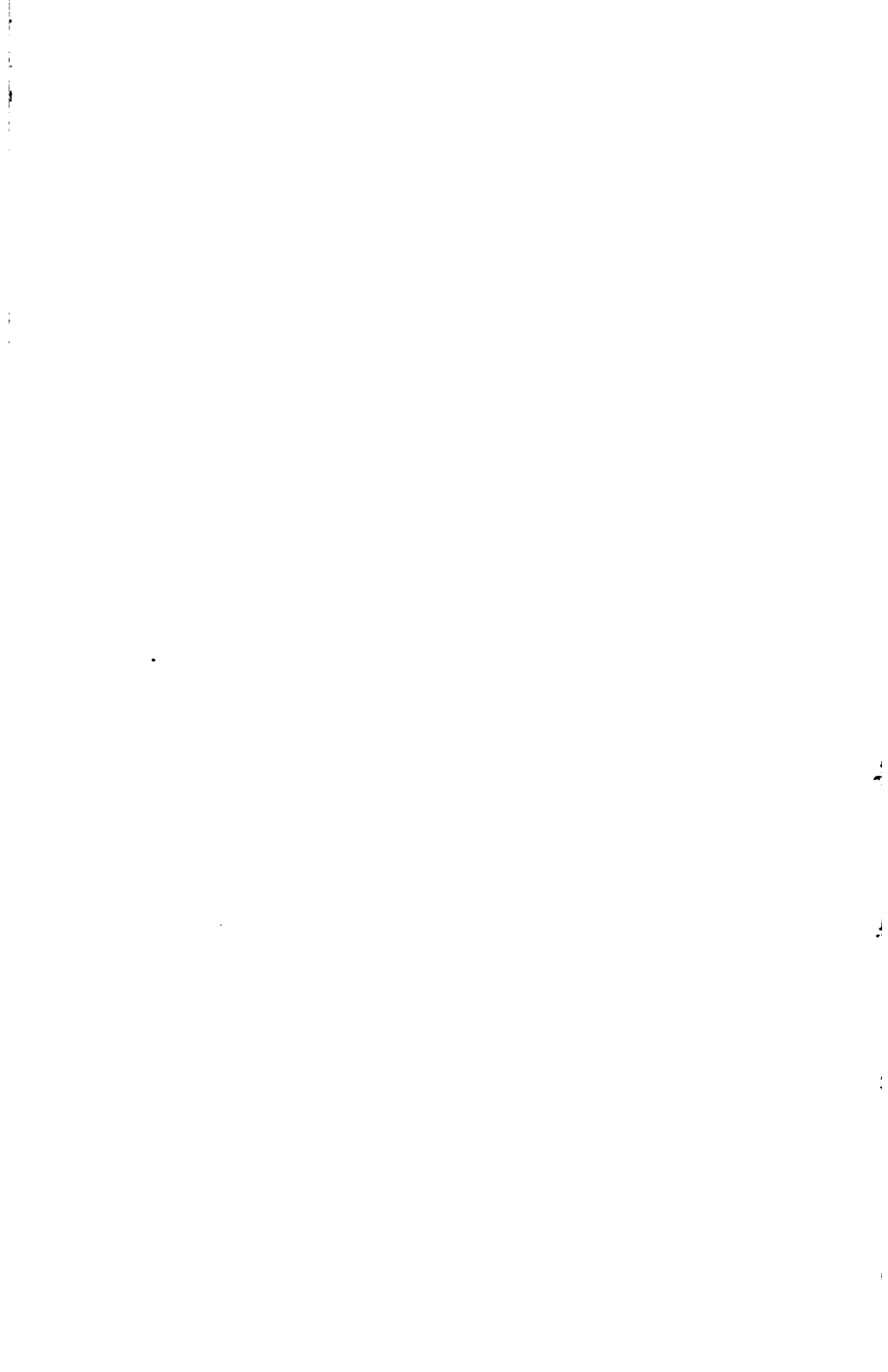


# XI.

CUMMINGS, C. L.,  
 DAVISON, W., JUN.,  
 DIXON, J.,  
 DIXON, COUNCILLOR W.,  
 ELTRINGHAM, JOHN,  
 FLINTOFF, A. H.,  
 FOSTER, L. R.,  
 FOX, A. S.,  
 FRATER, F. M.,  
 FREER, WM.,  
 GLENDENNING, W.  
 HALL, J.,  
 HENDERSON, JAS., JUN.,  
 HILL, B. R.,  
 HUDSON, W., JUN.,  
 HUDSON, ROBT.,  
 HYSLOP, R.,  
 HYSLOP, W.,  
 JOBLING, H.,  
 KING, G.,  
 KIRTLEY, J. G., J.P.,  
 LAMB, FRIEND,  
 LEE, NICHOLAS,  
 LEIGHTON, H. R.,  
 MALING, DR. E. A.,  
 MARTIN, DR. T. B.,  
 McMILLAN, JAS.,  
 MIDDLEMISS, REV. J. T.,  
 MILBURN, WM.,  
 MILLER, E. J.,  
 MILNE, A. Y.,  
 MOORE, J.,  
 MORTON, BENJ.,  
 NESBITT, T. T., SENR.,  
 NESBITT, T. T., JUN.,  
 PATTERSON, JAS.,  
 PEACOCK, S.,  
 PEARSON, W. J.,

21 St. George's Square.  
 Thornhill Gardens.  
 Elms North.  
 4 Park Place E.  
 62 John Street.  
 43 Borough Road.  
 1 Montpellier Terrace.  
 John Street.  
 South Boldon.  
 St. George's Terrace, Roker.  
 Newcastle-upon-Tyne.  
 6 Belle Vue Park.  
 Thornhill Gardens.  
 East Boldon, R.S.O., Co. Durham.  
 87 High Street.  
 24 Hotspur Street, Tynemouth.  
 5 Belle Vue Crescent.  
 57 Marlborough St., Seaham Harbour.  
 9 Brookside Terrace.  
 Orphan Asylum.  
 St. Thomas Street.  
 Ashmore House, Stockton Road.  
 4 Murton Street.  
 East Boldon, R.S.O., Co. Durham.  
 The Rookery, Middleton Tyas.  
 Etal House.  
 Borough Road.  
 The Manse, Roker.  
 18 Humbledon View.  
 17 Fawcett Street.  
 6 St. Michael's Place.  
 Oakwood, Beckenham, Kent.  
 18 St. George's Square.  
 12 The Grove.  
 10 Belle Vue.  
 19 Fawcett Street.  
 18 Fawcett Street.  
 31 Azalea Terrace South.





### XIII.

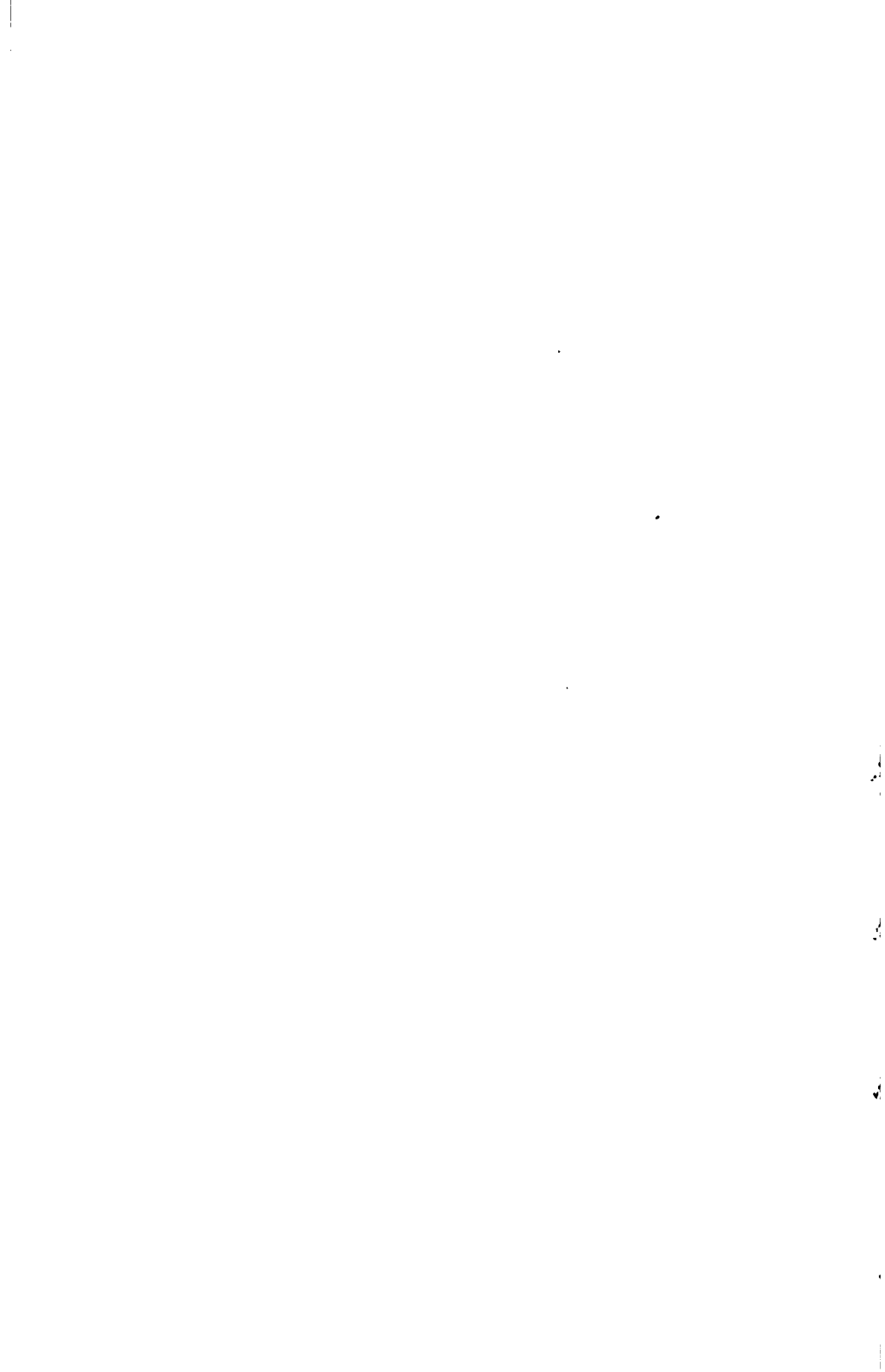
PINKNEY, T.,	Ashbrooke Terrace,
PRIESTLY, W.,	John Street.
RAMSEY, T.,	44 Forster Street, Monkwearmouth.
RANDELL, REV. THOS., D.D.,	Sunderland Rectory.
RANKEN, ALDERMAN D.,	Azalea Terrace.
RAWLINGS, H.,	Thornhill Park.
RAY, THOMAS,	East House, Ryhope.
RENNISON, R. L.,	29 Bridge Street.
RITSON, V.,	18 St. Bede's Terrace.
ROBINSON, COUNCILLOR W. J.,	24 Otto Terrace.
ROBINSON, JOHN,	Delaval House, Broxbourne Terrace.
RUTHERFORD, J.,	14 Belle Vue Park.
SERVICE, F. W.,	Baltic Chambers, John Street.
SHEVILL, W. H.,	11 Azalea Terrace N.
SHUTT, C. W.,	Grainger Street, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
SPARK, J. H.,	24a Riversdale Terrace.
SPEEDING, J. H.,	37 West Sunnyside.
SPEEDING, TOM,	Roker Terrace.
STEBBING, VERY REV. GEO., C.S.S.R.,	St. Benet's.
STEEL, ALFRED,	Otto Terrace.
THOMAS, W. R.,	West Sunnyside.
THOMPSON, R.,	28 Tunstall Vale.
THORNE, THOS.,	49 Blackett St., Newcastle-on-Tyne.
TODD, T. O.,	9 Sans Street.
WARDROPPER, H.,	10 Belle Vue Park.
WALTON, THOS.,	7 Esplanade West.
WATERS, REV. R. A., D.C.L.,	Mickley Vicarage.
WIGHT, G. O., J.P.,	3 Park Place East.
WILLIAMSON, REV. WM.,	13 The Avenue.
WILSON, THOMAS C.,	16 Thornhill Terrace.
WOOD, H. M., B.A.,	66 John Street.
WRIGHT, C.,	Brookfield, Ashbrooke Road.

#### Institutions :—

BODLEIAN LIBRARY.

BRITISH MUSEUM.

GATESHEAD PUBLIC LIBRARY.



**XV.**

**LEEDS PUBLIC LIBRARY.**

**MANCHESTER PUBLIC LIBRARY.**

**NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE LIT. AND PHIL. SOCIETY.**

**NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE PUBLIC LIBRARY.**

**SUNDERLAND PUBLIC LIBRARY.**

**SUNDERLAND SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY.**



## POST OFFICE DEVELOPMENT IN SUNDERLAND,

1830 to 1903,

BY GEORGE WALTON COLLINSON.

Read on March 3rd, 1903.

---

The Postal Service is undoubtedly a very ancient institution which was primarily established for the conveyance of letters from place to place. In Queen Elizabeth's reign it is recorded that John Stanhope was appointed Master of Posts in 1590 at a salary of £66 13s. 4d. In 1635 a General Scheme of Posts was established between London and all parts of Great Britain by direct mail bags to chief Towns. The Post from London to Edinburgh at this time occupied one week.

In 1637 Mr. George Swan was appointed Postmaster at Newcastle-on-Tyne at a salary of 3/- a day, and Mr. William Sherrington, Postmaster of Durham, at a salary of 2/4 a day, but no mention can be found of Sunderland. This is probably due to the fact that Durham and Newcastle-on-Tyne were on the main road from North to South and were therefore comparatively of greater importance than Sunderland, a small place at that time on the Sea Coast.

Prior to the introduction of The Penny Post in 1839 the development of Postal Work was extremely slow, owing principally to the prohibitive rates charged for postage, which then varied according to distance as much as 1/4 being charged for the conveyance of a letter of a single sheet.

At the beginning of the 19th Century the Post Office in Sunderland was certainly a most insignificant institution as compared with its importance to-day but practically no definite information can be gleaned as to its site or staff employed.

I find however that in 1830 the Post Office was in George Street and it remained there for several years. The Office

at this time was in charge of an old woman who acted as Post-mistress but I regret I have been unable to ascertain her name. Its next site was in Russell Street, from whence it was removed to No. 30 Bridge Street, above the shop formerly occupied by Mr. C. J. Vincent as a Musical Emporium, and now Lloyd's Bank. It was at this site in 1857 but was soon afterwards removed to No. 5½ Bridge Street, under the Unitarian Chapel, in the premises now occupied by Mr. Charles Scott, Hosier, and by Mr. R. Allan, Auctioneer. These premises were vacated in November, 1872, but prior to this the Department had taken over the Telegraph Service, which work was continued in separate premises at No. 129 High Street West, corner of William Street (part of the old "Times" Office premises, now Messrs. Calvert's) until more commodious buildings could be secured.

The whole business was concentrated under one roof at No. 10 John Street, the present office, in November, 1872. This was formerly a dwelling house which was acquired from Dr. Saville. Considerable structural alterations were made and a large Sorting Room built in the rear, but the Office proved too small from the day of opening and has been frequently altered and enlarged since. A new storey was built over the General Sorting Office in 1881 to provide additional sorting accommodation for the Postmen whose force was steadily increasing in number.

The inadequacy of the John Street building now, is too well known to need comment, and additional accommodation has had to be provided elsewhere ; in Fawcett Street for the Telegraph Engineers, and for the Telegraph Messengers in Frederick Street, the latter premises being connected with the main building in John Street by a pneumatic tube. Better days however appear to be in prospect, as the New Office on the Sunnyside site is now steadily approaching completion and will certainly be occupied during the present year 1903.\* It is being built in conjunction with an Inland Revenue Office on a site given for the purpose by the Corporation in connection with street improvements. The new building when completed will be a handsome edifice and an

---

\*The New Office in Sunnyside was opened at 10 p.m., on August 1st, 1903.

ornament to the town. It has been designed by Sir H. Tanner, of H.M. Office of Works, and is entirely faced on every side with dressed stone. It has been built at great cost specially for a Post Office and will when completed, be equipped with all the latest improvements for carrying on Post Office Work with expedition and facility.

In addition to the conveyance of letters, other branches of business have been added to the Post Office from time to time to meet public requirements. The Money Order Business for transmitting sums of money from place to place with greater security was instituted about the year 1853. The Post Office Savings Bank was established in 1861. The business of the various Telegraph Companies was acquired in February, 1870, and the Half-Penny Post for Post Cards, Newspapers and printed matter was instituted about the same year. Postal Orders were first issued in 1881. The Telephone Service was inaugurated here in 1882. The Parcel Post for the transmission of Parcels was established on August 1st, 1883. The Sixpenny Telegraph Service was instituted in October, 1885 under which  $\frac{1}{2}$ d. was charged for each word, including the address, with a minimum charge of 6d., as compared with a minimum of 1/- for 20 words, exclusive of the address. The rates of postage on both letters and parcels were considerably modified in conjunction with other concessions in connection with the Diamond Jubilee Celebrations of Queen Victoria in June, 1897, when it became possible to send letters up to 4 oz. in weight for a penny, as compared with a penny an ounce previously.

The rapid progress of postal work has naturally led to the provision of additional public conveniences in the shape of Sub Post Offices and Pillar and Wall Letter Boxes. The development of these facilities was very slow in early years, but later, every effort appears to have been made to meet every reasonable public requirement.

To illustrate the progress I will give the following figures for Sunderland and District :—



In 1858 the Sub. Offices numbered 9 and the Pillar and Wall

			Letter Boxes,	5
„ 1869	„	12	„	15
„ 1883	„	24	„	19
„ 1891	„	37	„	55
„ 1903	„	61	„	68

A return is taken Annually for one week of every letter, &c., delivered, to ascertain the progress or otherwise of the work and the comparative figures for Sunderland are as follows :—

1858 Letters delivered Weekly	35,662.
1870 „	59,554
1883 „	110,376
1893 „	144,540
1902 „	214,553

The above are Letters, &c., delivered only, but if the outward Letters are added the total is approximately 365,000 a week.

In 1858 the total Money Order Transactions were 49,000.

In 1864 „ „ 60,000,  
but in 1902 the number was only 42,000, the falling off being attributable to the more extended use of Postal Orders, which were instituted in 1881 and had a total of 200,000 transactions at the Sunderland Head Office alone in 1902.

The Total Savings Bank Transactions were as follows :—

In 1864	4,880
In 1872	10,030
In 1887	14,381
In 1902	17,425

Very little reliable information relative to the Head Office Staff in earlier years is forthcoming but the number of persons employed could not be many. I have been told of a time when there was only one Postman and even he had a wooden leg, so could scarcely be counted as a whole man.

In 1860 the Head Office Staff including Postmen was only 23.  
In 1872, after the acquisition of the Telegraphs the number was

60. In 1882 the number had increased to 121 and the present total force is 247.

Various causes have contributed to swell the force in more recent years, but the principal is undoubtedly the increased number of deliveries of Letters and Parcels in the town and the more numerous collections from the Posting Boxes.

In the early seventies there was only one delivery a day throughout the whole town ; Deptford, Millfield, Pallion and Southwick had two deliveries only, and a limited area in the centre of the town had a third about mid-day. There were also only three general collections from the Posting Boxes. As compared with this there are at present five general deliveries daily throughout the whole town, from Fulwell to Grangetown and from Southwick and Pallion to the Sea. The general collections from the Posting Boxes have also been increased to nine.

About the year 1840 the Postmaster was Mr. James Robinson who was connected by marriage with Robbie Burns. At his death he was succeeded by his widow Mrs. Robinson, but the business was managed principally by a son, George Robinson.

Mr. Wm. Walter Yeld was Postmaster from May, 1858, to June, 1883, and was 82 years of age when he retired. He had a large family, some of whom attained high positions, and as three of them were connected with the Post Office, a few particulars about them will not be out of place here.

Dr. Henry J. Yeld was sometime Medical Officer of Health for this Borough. He instituted a dinner for the aged poor on New Year's Day, which is still continued under the designation of the Yeld Memorial Treat, through which about 800 old people receive a substantial meal with other bounties at the Rectory Park Schools.

Mr. Edward Yeld, recently retired from the position of Assistant Secretary at the General Post Office, London. He was one of the recipients of the Imperial Service Order, which was conferred upon him by His Majesty the King in 1902.

Mr. G. Anson Yeld was formerly a District Surveyor of the General Post Office, from which position he retired about two years ago.

Mr. W. W. Yeld, Jun., was for some time Postmaster of Stockport.

The Rev. R. H. Yeld is at present Vicar of Birtley.

Mr. Joseph Oakeshott was appointed Postmaster to succeed Mr. Yeld on June 19th, 1883 (two days after the Victoria Hall disaster), and retired on May 31st, 1891. He was formerly Postmaster of more than one District Office in London.

Mr. John Boughton succeeded as Postmaster in August, 1891 and continued until July, 1895, when he died from an apoplectic seizure on a Tram Car. He was formerly Postmaster at Stafford, prior to which he was a Superintendent in the Birmingham Post Office.

Mr. Peter John Mosley accepted the Postmastership on October 1st, 1895, and retired on May 31st, 1898. He was previously Postmaster of Stoke-on-Trent but was originally Telegraph Superintendent at Newcastle-on-Tyne. Before he retired from the Sunderland Office he had completed 50 years' service, and was known in Official circles as the father of the Telegraph Service.

Mr. Wm. Freshney West, the present Postmaster, was appointed on Sept. 1st, 1898. He was at one time Telegraph Superintendent at Hull and subsequently Postmaster at Banbury, Winchester and Warrington respectively.\*

Several Sunderland Chief Clerks have obtained appointments as Postmasters at other places, among whom may be mentioned Mr. C. J. Ayre, who was for many years Postmaster of Canterbury. Mr. R. L. Wallace became Postmaster of Berwick and afterwards

---

\* Mr. West retired on a pension on Nov. 7th, 1903, and was succeeded by Mr. L. E. Tennent on Feb. 1st, 1904.

at Dudley, Worcestershire. He was the author of an important work on Canaries and Cage Birds and was regularly a judge at important shows. Mr. Edward McClement became Postmaster of Barnsley, Yarmouth, Norfolk, Darlington and Derby in succession. Mr. Joseph Gibson became Postmaster at Stockton-on-Tees and then at Woolwich, Burton-on-Trent and Worcester, where he still remains.

The writer entered the Sunderland Post Office in August, 1872, when the Office was situated in Bridge Street, and was appointed Chief Clerk on April 1st, 1892.

## "A SUNDERLAND NEWSPAPER ABOUT 70 YEARS AGO."

BY THE REV. J. T. MIDDLEMISS.

Read on April 7th, 1903.

---

Not a few persons are of the opinion that the origin of newspapers may be traced to the "*Acta Diurna*," i.e., daily proceedings of the Romans. "*Acta Diurna*" was the title of a Gazette, to use the nearest modern term, drawn up and published daily at Rome, both under the republic and the empire. It appears to have contained an abstract of the proceedings of the public assemblies, of the law Courts, of the punishment of offenders, of any public buildings or other works in progress, and an account of any public births, deaths, divorces, &c. The due supply of information in political and judicial affairs was to be obtained, as now, by reporters (*actuarii*). In the celebrated debate of the Roman Senate, upon the punishment of those concerned in the Catilinarian Conspiracy, we find the first mention of Shorthand writers, who were specially employed by Cicero to take down the speech of his friend Cato. Even in its best days this state Gazette was no doubt an extremely meagre document—conducted as it was on Government authority, without the advantages of competition, and without the possibility of extensive circulation, for what could a newspaper have been before the art of printing was discovered? However this may be, it was not till the 16th century that anything at all approaching to the nature of the '*Acta Diurna*' existed in modern times. The war which the Republic of Venice waged against the Turks in Dalmatia gave rise in 1563 to the custom in Venice of communicating military and commercial news by written sheets, which were read in a particular place to those desirous of hearing them, and who paid for this privilege, a coin no longer in use, called *gazzetta*, a name which by degrees, was transferred to the newspaper itself in Italy and in France, and which also passed over to England, and is our own word *Gazette*. These two brief notes may serve as an

introduction to the consideration of our Sunderland newspaper of about 70 years ago.

The paper is "The Sunderland Herald, and Shields and Stockton Observer," of the date Saturday, January 2nd, 1836, printed and published by Thomas Marwood, Jun., High Street, Bishopwearmouth. In any remarks of a comparative nature which may be made, it should not be forgotten that the newspaper was published weekly, and that its price was sevenpence.

The particular issue of the Herald now before us is of special interest—Sunderland had just taken advantage of the Municipal Corporation Act, and had just held its first public election of Councillors. As the names may revive old traditions in the minds of some of our members I append them:—

#### MONKWEARMOUTH WARD.

James Allison.  
Cooper Abbs.  
Thomas Speeding.  
Matthew Robinson, the younger.  
George Wilkin Hall.  
George Hudson.

#### BRIDGE WARD.

John Coull Carr.  
John Hopper.  
William Reid Clanny.  
John Hutchinson.  
Errington Bell Ord.  
William Carr.

#### BISHOPWEARMOUTH WARD.

Andrew White.  
Thomas Marwood, the younger.  
George Booth.  
Robert Spoor.  
Thomas Brown, the younger.  
John Atkin.

#### WEST WARD.

Emmerson Muschamp.  
Andrew White.  
Barnabas Sharp.  
Philip Laing.  
Henry Scott, of Southwick.  
John Gordon Black.

#### SAINT MICHAEL'S WARD.

Richard White.  
Robt. Burdon Cay.  
John Lotherington.  
Andrew Godfrey Rahn.  
James Vint.  
William Blackett.

#### SUNDERLAND WARD.

John Barry, the younger.  
Joseph Lee.  
Thomas Taylor.  
William Kirk, the younger.  
Jeremiah Sowerby.  
William Boyes Walker.

## EAST WARD.

Richard Spoor.

William Nicholson.

Thomas Reed, the younger.

Thomas Reed (Nicholson Street).

Robert Dixon.

William French.

At the first meeting of these elected Councillors, held in the Arcade, on December 31, 1835, Richard Spoor, chairman, the following were elected Aldermen:—James Allison and Cooper Abbs, Barnabas Sharp and Philip Laing, Wm. Reid Clanny and John Coull Carr, Richard White and John Lotherington, Thomas Brown (junr.) and John Atkin, Wm. Kirk and Thomas Taylor and Thomas Reed. Mr. John Pexall Kidson, was elected the Town Clerk of the Borough.

The newspaper also contains the letters of thanks addressed by the elected Councillors to their constituents. As they illustrate what was the standard for such communications about two generations ago, I submit two of them:—

To the Burgesses of Bishop'th. Ward.

Gentlemen,

From the distinguished honour you have conferred upon me, by your unsolicited suffrages, in appointing me a member of the Council of this Borough; I should be wanting in every feeling of gratitude, were I not publicly to beg your acceptance of my most grateful acknowledgments.

Gentlemen, I am not ambitious of office, but I candidly confess I am ambitious of the esteem and respect of my fellow townsmen; and rest assured, the great trust you have confided to my care, shall ever be attended to in Council, for the best interests of the Borough in general; and I hope, by unity in Council, this ancient Borough will now arrive at that scale of importance in commerce, which the industry of its inhabitants deserves, and its situation and local advantages ought to ensure.

And, believe me, Gentlemen,

To be your most obedient servant,

Sund., Dec. 30, 1835.

GEORGE BOOTH.

To the Burgesses of St. Michael's Ward.

Fellow Burgesses, Called by your suffrages to be one of the representatives of your ward in the Council of this Borough, accept, gentlemen, the simple expression of my gratitude—it is all I have at present to offer you, in return for the distinguished honour you have conferred upon me.

It shall be, however, the object of my ambition—by a watchful and unremitting attention to the interests of the Borough; by a firm and uncompromising opposition to corruption, under all its forms; and by faithfully discharging all the duties which devolve upon me—to prove to you that your confidence has not been misplaced.

Permit me to add, that I will at all times thankfully receive from you any suggestions you may be pleased to favour me with, relating to the welfare of your ward, and the general prosperity of the Borough.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your most obliged servant,

WILLIAM BLACKETT.

High Street, Dec. 29, 1835.

I submit that we do not produce anything superior to these now on such occasions.

I ought perhaps, in the first place, to have turned to the editorial column of the newspaper, on the principle that first things should be placed first. The reference, however, comes in appropriately at this point since the leader deals with the election, of which I have just been speaking. The Editor is in great form and says :—

“The election of Municipal Officers for the new Corporations have, as will be seen by the details on our last page, in almost every instance, terminated in favour of the Liberal cause. Let the Tories now prevail upon His Majesty to dissolve the Parliament. Nothing is now wanted but a general election, to give the *coup de grace* to that pernicious power which they once wielded



with such destructive supremacy over the whole country. Their influence as a party may now be considered as annihilated; and under such auspicious circumstances, we cordially congratulate our readers, and look forward with confidence and exultation, to the political events of the year that has just commenced."

January 1st, 1836.

I have been much astonished to notice the amount of space taken up by the advertising of quack medicines. It is evident that such things had a great sale. It would seem that now they find their main constituency among the readers of religious journals rather than among the readers of the daily press. The chief medicines, which, by their imperceptible, benign and certain influence, increase the appetite, improve digestion, and impart new vigour to the constitution; which show their healing powers, even in the most extreme cases, when all other remedies administered with the assistance of the highest professional skill, had been found unsuccessful, are as follows:—

Cheddon's Famed Herbal Tonic Pills.

Graham's Tooth and Ear Ache Tincture.

Mr. Wray's Alterative Tonic Powders.

Woodhouse's Balsam of Spermaceti and Essence of Chamomile and Ginger.

Bateman's Pectoral Drops.

and

Davison's Family Aperient Stomachic Vegetable Pills.

The cause of education is always interesting, and among the Schools mentioned are those of—

Miss Wilson, No. 2 Norfolk Street, Bishopwearmouth.

The Misses Pile, Sussex Street.

John Punshon's Academy, Little Villiers Street.

Mr. Page's Classical, Commercial and Scientific Academy, while a new day School for young ladies is announced to be opened by Miss Higginson, from London, at Holmside Cottage, corner of Crow Tree Lane, and Mr. Campbell's School is to be resumed at Lambton Street, formerly Nile Street.

As showing the powers of the teachers of that day, as well as the attainments of the then rising generation, it is recorded that an examination had taken place at the seminary of Miss Webster, situate in Nile Street, Bishopwearmouth. The higher classes evinced, by the recitation of several select pieces—by their acquaintance with the rules of grammar—by the use of the globes—and by the ease and freedom with which they answered questions that no ordinary care had been bestowed upon them in these and other branches of education.

The system of education adopted by Miss Webster, we are told, was the Pestalozzian, and as showing its value, the report says : Every subject brought under consideration is carried out on the digressive principle, to an extent which cannot fail to convey to the pupil a perfect knowledge of whatever is brought under consideration. Several excellent specimens of writing were exhibited, some by children of six years old, who in the short space of six months and without any previous instruction, had made such progress as elicited the unqualified approbation of all present.

Now, Sir, the School Board system is evidently not in it. I never noticed anything to compare with that in connection with any School here in our day. And it seems to me that if the half of the above be true it was high time that the School Board system should be swept away, and the Pestalozzian or some other substituted in its place.

The youth of that day also had opportunities for improvement. Bishopwearmouth possessed a Debating Society, and the account of one of its meetings runs thus :

“On Wednesday evening last the following question was discussed by this Society—‘What ought to be done with the House of Lords?’”

The question, which is one of the very highest importance, and one, too, that of late has occupied the columns of most of our public journals, and the attention of many eminent statesmen,

was discussed in a very spirited and animated manner. The members seemed to differ very much upon the question ; one partly contending that it ought to remain hereditary and non-elective, as at present constituted ; another that its reformation is indispensable ; and a third that it ought to be entirely abolished. When put to the vote a majority was found to be of the last opinion !

That was almost 70 years ago, and, sir, the House of Lords still exists !

Not being a Free Mason I know nothing about the famous ancient Order. I have always understood however that there was something religious at the base of it or some flavour of a religious kind permeating its formulæ ceremonies, ritual and symbolism. From an advertisement in the columns of this old newspaper one observes that the connection with religion is maintained by the brethren, though scarcely in the manner that one had been led to expect. The advertisement runs thus :—

“The Brethren of the Palatine Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, No. 114, intend celebrating the Festival of Saint John the Evangelist on Monday, the 28th inst. (Decemb.), in their Lodge Room at Kay’s Hotel (late Bridge Inn) Bishopwearmouth.

Dinner on the Table at 4 o’clock. Tickets 10/6 each, to be had at the Inn.

By order of the W. M.,

A. Milne, Secretary.

As showing how people got about in those days it is evident that a bus ran to Newcastle every hour of the day from Sunderland, from nine o’clock in the morning till eight in the evening ; also in like manner from Newcastle to Sunderland. The start was made at our end from Kay’s Hotel, and the place of destination was The Omnibus Office, 7 Sandhill, Newcastle. It is announced also that arrangements are being made to run the Coach every half hour.

And so one might go on perusing this old sheet and making interesting extracts but probably you have heard enough. I am conscious that the subject may not have been worthy of such a society as this is but I was given to understand that there was some difficulty about the provender for this month, that indeed the fare was likely to be rather meagre. In these circumstances I stepped into the breach. I have done what I could with the Sunderland Newspaper of about 70 years ago.

## SOME HISTORIC HOUSES IN SUNDERLAND.

By JOHN ROBINSON.

Read on April 7th, 1903.

---

It is perhaps difficult to create enthusiasm about the history of an old building; there is a want of poetry in the subject, or rather poets have not dwelt much upon the claim historic houses have upon the sentiment of the people. We have all listened with emotions of approval to the songs "Woodman spare that tree," "The Old Arm Chair," and "The Grandfather's Clock," but the old house of the village or town has been left to the dry-as-dust prose of the Antiquary. Yet the idea of veneration for historic houses is developing, and nearly all towns of importance in the United Kingdom, and in Europe, have their Memorial Tablets placed upon the houses which some of their past worthies have made sacred in their eyes. Of course sometimes a little difficulty crops up even when the historic house has been duly marked. The Very Reverend the Dean of Durham gave an amusing illustration of this at the tea table after he had unveiled the Memorial Tablet to Mrs. Elizabeth Barrett Browning, at Kelloe Church. During his son's residence at Winchester, a respectable old tradesman confided his troubles to Master Kitchin. He lived in the house where Miss Jane Austen had rented rooms and written some of her novels, so in the summer time when the city was full of visitors the shopkeeper was greatly troubled by callers wanting to be shown the rooms in which Miss Austen had resided; this was a great tax upon the tradesman's time, and he asked Master Kitchin if he could advise him how to avoid visitors troubling him. "Oh" said he, "I will write a notice that you can put in the window, or get it painted on a sign that 'In the rooms above Miss Jane Austen lived and wrote her famous books.'" This advice was acted upon and after an interval of two or three weeks, Master Kitchin called upon the tradesman and inquired if the notice board had been of any service in saving his time and patience. "Nay, nay, Master Kitchin," said the shopkeeper,

"it's worse than ever ; before, they were respectable ladies and gentlemen that called to see Miss Austen's rooms, now all the gossipers in the city are calling to inquire who Miss Jane Austen was."

In Sunderland we know who our past worthies were, but we do not know the houses they were associated with. Take for instance, the author of the valuable book that has been presented to the Society this evening—Sir Cuthbert Sharp. My own belief is that he was born in Sunderland, but that is a subject for future consideration, yet it is interesting to know that he lived in the end house of Albion Place, now an Auction Mart. We must be quick about it, if we are to secure a time record of the historic houses. The old standards are passing away (we have to lament the death this week of a fellow member, Mr. Fox), and the history and identity of the houses will go with them.

I am greatly indebted to a generous fellow member of this Society, and a most industrious antiquary, Mr. John Moore, of Beckenham, Kent, for valuable information about the historic houses in our Town. "The father of Tom Taylor," says Mr. Moore [Tom Taylor, who next to Clarkson Stanfield, R.A., is one of our greatest worthies,] "lived in a house in John Street, opposite to the present Vicarage of St. Thomas' Church." General Lambton resided in the extreme end of the High Street\* at the north side, facing Pottery Bank. He afterwards removed to the corner of Sunderland Street, a large house, which afterwards became Jowsey's Inn. Admiral Maling lived in the corner house in Sunnyside and High Street, now in course of being rebuilt. Admiral Maling was, Mr. Moore believes, the builder of the 'Grange,' afterwards the famous school of Dr. Cowan in which so many notable statesmen, soldiers, divines and scholars were educated. Dr. Clanny's house was in Bridge Street, at Mackie's Corner, his garden with its red brick wall extending to the two houses at the corner of Bedford Street, then occupied by Mr. Moore's uncle, and the Misses Masterton.

---

\* Near to this house Jack Crawford was born, and his is the only historic house in Sunderland to have a Memorial Tablet on it.

The walk in the High Street had on the north side a row of respectable houses, with front gardens and were occupied by ship-owners—Wm. Nicholson, Scurfield, etc. Dr. Brown, who was at Waterloo, lived in a house in High Street, afterwards converted into a Chemist shop, and occupied by W. Young. In Fawcett Street lived at No. 41, General Reed ; on the opposite side No. 29 Miss Colin, and near the Water Offices Mr. Carr and his two maiden sisters. In Church Street lived Mr. Smithson, who was heir presumptive to the Duke of Northumberland, and a relation of the founder of the Smithsonian Institute, America.

We have in this brief recital of names and houses a valuable addition to the history of our town. The house in which Clarkson Stanfield was born has been identified by a hasty sketch made by the great artist himself on his last visit to the place of his nativity, which can be seen by the accompanying sketches of then and now. And if this Society could promote a movement to mark the historic house, with a Tablet, the town would be proud of its work.

The discovery of the Ancient Arch in the south nave of Bishopwearmouth Church during the last few days adds another piece of Norman work to our vestiges of antiquities in Sunderland and will give a zest to the study and preservation of our historic houses.

The small photograph I exhibit is that of the historic house in Low Street, known as the Wear Ice Warehouse. It has an interesting history, for it was here that Sir Ambrose Crowley first selected as the most suitable place to begin his Anchor and Chain Works in the year 1682. The front of the building we now see would be his offices. The history of the "Crowley's Crew" is written large in the commercial and political life of the North of England in the first half of the 19th century. And the association of the Crowley house in Low Street with that famous firm, who were in their day as famous for their Admiralty work, as Armstrongs are now for their guns and battleships, is deserving of a permanent record in the pages of our history.

Another historic house which also calls for special mention is the present Industrial School in Fitter's Row, near that much talked of "Slum" district, the Hat Case area. The excellent drawings which I now exhibit, executed by a young Sunderland Architect, Mr. J. F. Bell, and published in "The Builders' Journal and Architectural Record," will give a correct idea of the style of its architecture and of the beauty of its construction. For many years this building was the Custom House of Sunderland. Its early history is interesting. Summers tells us that the land about that part of the new Town of Sunderland belonged to the Monks of Finchale Abbey. In former times in Sunderland there was a religious house, or Chantry dedicated to the Blessed Virgin Mary.

From the Finchale records we learn that there was a "Richard, son of the Chaplain," witness to a deed conveying property in Sunderland to the Priory of Finchale, early in the thirteenth century.

At the time of the suppression of religious houses in 1535, Ralph Parkyn was the Chaplain of Sunderland Chantry; the yearly value being £3 6s. 8d. The history of the old Custom House, reveals the manner in which the lands of the old religious house were secularized. In 1715 a scheme for the division of the Church lands was launched, wherein it was sought to establish a new town of Sunderland, beginning at the East end, and continuing to the Chapel Hill, the whole to be divided and set out in twelve equal parts. On No. 4 allotment on the Banks, a house was built and occupied for many years as the Custom House of the Port of Sunderland. It is believed that the Custom House was removed from its original situation at the West end of the Low Quay, to this house in Bank Street, and in the year 1810 was again removed to the house under notice in Fitter's Row, which house was built in the year 1727, for a private residence by Mr. Edward Browne, a member of the Society of Friends, one of the Fitters for Mr. Thomas Smith, Coal Owner. He also built the other houses in Fitter's Row, for the dwellings of the masters of his ships and the keelmen. The beauty of Mr. Browne's house and grounds can be imagined, when we remember that the ex-



tensive grounds are now covered by Thomas Street and Silver Street. The site commanded an extensive land and sea view, and was the great show place of the town, but the numerous requests of the inhabitants to see the house and grounds compelled the owner to close them against all sight-seers, and to place a notice on his entrance gates whereon was written "Go about thy business." It was after his death that the house became the favourite residence of illustrious visitors. Here in 1795, His Royal Highness, the Duke of York, was entertained when he came to inspect the first Sunderland Volunteer Corps, known as the Loyal Sunderland Volunteers, on which occasion he was the guest of Lieut.-General Sir Henry Dalrymple, then Commander of the northern district, who resided in this house.

If I may be allowed to make a digression here—it is rather remarkable that the first inspection of the Sunderland Volunteers, took place on a Sunday, for the 30th of August, 1695, was on a Sunday. In fact, Sunday was the regular day for the Volunteers to do their drill, as the following notice is evidence :—"The Loyal Sunderland Volunteers are requested to take notice that the next exercising day (with powder and shot) will be Sunday, the 18th inst., at twelve o'clock, and the Exercise to be continued on the Sundays at the same hour till further orders.

N.B.—Dress or working uniforms will be admitted.

Thursday, October, 15, 1795."

We may therefore conclude that the historic Volunteer Band would play regularly on Sunday afternoons during the General's residence in Fitter's Row. At least we know that the Band frequently visited the Major's residence in Burleigh Street for the popular song of the time informs us :—

"Major Hayton's wife  
has an easy life,  
And the Volunteer Band plays bonnie, oh !"

The Custom House after having been 28 years in the Fitter's Row, was transferred to the present Custom House in High Street

in the year 1838. The old mansion of the Quaker Coal Fitter soon after became the home of the Boys' Industrial School and continues so till this day. The house retains its imposing appearance, the sun dial bears the date of its erection, and the plans and views now exhibited for your inspection, will show that the interior is in keeping with its outward noble appearance. The staircase is of beautiful design, the treads are in good condition and are solid and made of oak.

The two buildings I have selected as specimens of historic houses in Sunderland, are worthy of special attention; the Crowley house was for business purposes, the old Custom House was built as a private residence; both are now in what are called the "slum" districts of the town, yet each gives evidence of beauty, solidity and usefulness. Before the march of "modern civilization" sweeps them away, our Society could not fulfil its mission better than by procuring good photographs of these two historic houses.

It is also advisable to secure views of old prints of houses known to be the residence of Sunderland worthies of the distant past. It is, perhaps, difficult to procure a view of the old residence of the well known Thompson family, which stood on the spot now occupied by the "Havelock House," but the ancient door-way of the old family mansion is yet to be seen as the door-way of the Queen's Hotel, Fawcett St. The old family mansion of Sir James Laing is now Walton's Hotel, in Fawcett Street. The residence of John Thornhill before he built Thornhill House, is now the Market Inn, near Sunderland Church. Thus the transformation goes on—private residences are turned into places of business; old dissenting meeting houses are converted into public licensed houses; old Inns are turned into tenemented property; and old stately halls and mansions are used as timber warehouses and laundries. The ancient well of the Venerable Bede at Monkwearmouth is covered up, and the draw well of Bishopwearmouth Rectory is lost for ever. The transformation of historic houses into modern places of business; the levelling up of deep dells and pulling down of such picturesque mansions as

Deptford House, Pallion Hall, Hunter's Hall, Eden House, and the High Barnes, all enforce the need of carefully preserving photographs of old buildings that are doomed to disappear as the town develops, and thus preserve to future generations, views of old Sunderland that are interwoven with the history of the town, and the memory of its ancient worthies.

# THE HISTORY OF THE SUNDERLAND MOOR AS RECORDED IN THE MINUTE BOOK OF THE ANCIENT CORPORATION OF THE BOROUGH OF SUNDERLAND.

BY B. MORTON.

Read on May 5th, 1903.

---

Modern Sunderland is essentially a shipowning, shipbuilding, marine engineering and coal exporting town, consequently the thoughts and language of its inhabitants largely turn on matters pertaining to these industries. On looking back over the past history of the town, one would scarcely expect to find in its official records such words as grassmen, herds, stints, grazing of cattle and other agricultural terms, but these records are full of such words, and on reading them one would imagine they related to some quiet country town whose inhabitants were principally engaged in agricultural pursuits. We, who know the town at the present day as the largest shipbuilding borough in the world, with its great population and flourishing industries, contributing to its own wealth, as well as to the benefit of the world at large, by the building of ships to carry the products and manufactures of every country, would scarcely expect to find such a contrast between the past and the present ; yet such is the case.

I may here express my warmest thanks to Dr. Randell, the President of the Society, for the access he afforded me to his copy of the minutes of the Sunderland Corporation, prepared at so much expense, thought, and trouble to himself ; and as the years roll on, it will still be more highly appreciated. The extracts I give are taken from the said minute book.

They extend from the year 1764 to the year 1853, when to quote from our President's paper on the Freeman and Stallingers of Sunderland, "On the 29th June, 1853, they made over all their property and rights to the newly established Sunderland Orphan Asylum and gracefully terminated their existence as a corporate

body." These records define the positions of the men forming the body termed the old Corporation of the Borough of Sunderland. I find on referring to a paper read before this Society by Mr. John Robinson on March 6th, 1900, an extract to this effect, "That the close Corporation had no recorded historical origin, and possessed no charter or other documentary evidence to legally justify its existence, and consequently its claims and its authority were often disputed. But in spite of the weakness of their defences the Freemen and Stallingers held their position against all attacks until the year 1853."

According to a charter granted by Bishop Morton of Durham in 1634 to the Borough of Sunderland in order to increase its trade and importance, the town was described in legal phraseology as follows :—"Sunderland is an Ancient Borough consisting of twelve capital burgesses, called freemen and twelve inferior burgesses called Stallingers, and that each freeman occupying a house has commonage for two horses and four cows and each stallinger commonage for one cow ; and that the widow of a freeman or stallinger being an inhabitant of the borough have the like commonage after the husband's death."

At this stage it may be well to observe that the fact of Sunderland possessing a Town Moor is one of the many evidences of its antiquity. Whilst there is no direct evidence to prove it, one may reasonably suppose the Moor dates from the time of King Aldfrid, who granted three hides of land, or 360 acres, to Bishop Bennet or Benedict Biscop, in the year 680, as a privilege to the people whom he brought to build the Monastery at Monkwearmouth, and who are supposed to have resided on the south side of the river. We are aware that when the land was divided after the Norman Conquest, as far as the towns were concerned, the rights of the people were to some extent respected in the retention of these common lands for their benefit. In the case of Newcastle, which has probably the most authentic history of any mediæval town, the freemen in return for their privileges were required to protect and do the police duty of the town, but as the town increased in size, wealth and importance, this could not be efficiently performed, and led to the freemen being relieved of their duties,

while still retaining their privileges. The same principle constituted the ground mark of the feudal system. The feudal Barons were granted large tracts of land in return for which they maintained a number of soldiers in readiness for home or foreign service, as the State required. As time passed on the requirements of the country demanded that a standing army should be maintained at the public expense, and so the feudal Barons were relieved of the duty of maintaining soldiers, whilst, as in the case of the freemen, they retained the land which they had hitherto held for services rendered.

I may also express my obligations to my friend, Mr. James Patterson, for having furnished me with two maps of the Ancient Borough of Sunderland, particularly the one of the Town Moor, which will elucidate many of the points referred to in the subsequent extracts. I would carefully draw the attention of the members to the site of the Octagon Cottage, so often referred to in histories of the town as a source of litigation between the reputed owner, the Corporation, and the Parish Authorities. These maps now lie on the table, and will, I have no doubt, prove of interest to the members.

It will be found on reading the names of the members of the Corporation, that theirs must have been a position of honour. They were generally the principal men of the town, and played an active part in its development. The meetings of the Corporation were held in public houses. They do not appear to have had any building of their own. The earlier portions of the minutes refer principally to the election of freemen, stallingers, grassmen and herds and are of no particular interest, so far as this Society is concerned. They will consequently be passed over, and reference only made to those of more importance bearing upon the history of the town.

I may state that the meetings of the Ancient Corporation of the Borough of Sunderland went by the name of "Bye-laws," and the first one calling for attention appears to have been held on the 24th January, 1766, at the house of Michael Harrison, Inn-keeper, Sunderland, when the following resolution was passed:—  
"That for the better preserving of the books, papers and writings

belonging to the said Corporation, a strong chest should be provided with two locks ; this chest was ordered to be kept at the house of the Clerk, and the keys retained by two of the grassmen."

What a loss it is that this chest and its valuable documents should have disappeared !

The minutes show that various leases were granted from time to time, generally for 21 years. Many of the parties who obtained these leases however declined to fulfil the conditions, and again and again the solicitor acting for the Corporation was instructed to take proceedings against them for the recovery of rents.

At a Bye-law held on the 16th day of October 1782, we find that the first mention made of the freemen coming into conflict with the Bishop of Durham was in connection with the tenant renting the limekilns, the freemen having granted him the right to gather lime stones on the beach, which was objected to by the solicitor acting for the Bishop.

Again on the 30th day of October in the same year at a Bye-law the freemen agree to support their right and property to a piece or parcel of ground situate on the South side of the Pier whereon batteries are now built and building for the use of the Government, against the claim of the Bishop of Durham as his lessees or lessors.

At the same time the present grassmen were ordered to make application to the executors of the late Mr. B. Hodgkin and the present Deputy Registrar of the Court of Chancery of Durham for each Book and Records belonging to us in their hands.

In 1788 a lease was granted to Mr. Geo. Robinson, of Hendon Lodge, of some land which formed part of the intake for the purpose of being converted into a garden and pleasure grounds as shown on the plan. The lease was renewed from time to time.

In the year 1792 there is a minute that certain parties appear to have been occupying, what the freemen term "derelict" lands situated on the sea shore of the Coney Warren and that legal proceedings are to be taken against such parties.

In the same year a piece of ground about 104 feet by 72 feet was leased to the Overseers of the Poor of the Parish of Sunderland at an annual rental of 1/- but for what purpose the minute does not state.

At a Bye-law held at the house of Mrs. E. Ray, Innkeeper, Sunderland, on the 23rd day of March, 1795, it was ordered that Edward Aiskell and George Robinson, Esqs., the present grassmen, do grant a lease to the Government of two pieces of ground, parts of the Town Moor and Coney Warren, for building Barracks for Cavalry and Infantry; the lease was for 21 years at an annual rental of £5. At a subsequent Bye-law this minute was confirmed, and certain covenants entered into with the Government to build walls protecting the property of the freemen.

At a Bye-law held on the 26th May, 1800. leave was granted to Mr. Temple, of South Shields, to build a vessel on land adjoining the North Battery at a rent of £5, which shows the rent paid by Shipbuilders in those days was not excessive.

A Bye-law was held on the 10th February, 1803, at the George Inn, when it was resolved that brass plates be made with the Arms of the Corporation and the following inscription engraved upon them :—

“The property of the freemen of the Ancient Borough of Sunderland.”

These plates were to be placed in the Parish Church of Sunderland, upon the doors of the pews belonging to the Corporation and no person was to be permitted to sit in any of these pews during divine service, but such as had a ticket or license from the Clerk of the Corporation for the time being; it was also resolved and determined that the Clerk for the time being, whenever he attended divine service should sit in the same pew. Further, he was directed to take an account of the prayer books and other books that were in the pews and put the same into a proper state of repair.

On the 15th of March, 1803, a very loyal address was drawn up congratulating George the third on his providential escape from the late treasonable conspiracy. This address was presented



to His Majesty by Rowland Burdon, Esq., one of the members of Parliament for the County of Durham.

From a minute of a Bye-law held on the 13th July, 1810, the Corporation appears to have been in debt, and a special meeting was called on the 10th August in order that the law might be put in force to recover the arrears of rent owing by their tenants.

At this meeting each stallinger and freeman was ordered to pay 10/- per stint as well as recover all other arrears due to the Corporation.

At a Bye-law held on the 17th March, 1812, instructions were issued that Mr. Wm. Hunter be applied to for all arrears of rent due from him since the 12th, May, 1799, as well as from all other tenants who were in arrears. I mention this circumstance to show how advantage seems to have been taken of the Corporation, and the great leniency they manifested towards their tenants.

At a Bye-law held at the Golden Lion on the 6th May, 1814, it was stated the Coblemen or Fishermen of Sunderland had lately made a claim to a part of the Town Moor and other property of the Corporation, by using the beach adjoining the Town Moor and landing their fish thereon as well as leaving their boats above high water mark, which act was looked upon by the freemen as a trespass.

At a Bye-law held on the 31st day of May, 1822, at the Golden Lion Inn, it was resolved to let the herbage of the Moor for one year to Mr. Middlebrook at an annual rental of £84.

At a Bye-law held at the Golden Lion Inn on the 3rd April, 1824, it was resolved to keep the Moor in the hands of the Corporation, employ a herd at a wage of £20 per annum, and not more than 30 cow stints be let at £4 10s. per stint. This appears to be the maxium amount of rent ever received by the Corporation.

From a minute one has reason to believe cattle were often found trespassing on the Town Moor and were impounded in the common pound at Bishopwearmouth, but apparently the pound keeper had frequently let the cattle out, and the request was made

to the authorities that a proper person be appointed to perform the duties more efficiently.

During the years 1816 to 1821 there appear to have been occasional meetings of the Corporation at all of which reference was made to the arrears of rent.

It is in the year 1822 that the first reference is made to Octagon House, the annual ground rent of which was 5/-. In the same year is a reference to the arrears of rent due from the Government for the Barracks, when the Clerk was ordered to apply for the payment of all arrears due to the Freemen. At a later Bye-law a letter was received by the Freemen from the Solicitors acting for the Ordnance Department expressing the readiness of that department to settle all arrears of rent for the Barracks, provided the Freemen gave an indemnity against all other claimants both for the arrears and accruing rent, which security seems to have been given by the Freemen.

At a Bye-law held on the 11th February, 1825, all the arrears of rent due by the Ordnance Department, amounting to £112 10s. were paid.

The first Dinner to which reference is made took place on the 31st January, 1825, at the Golden Lion Inn, when invitations were issued to the resident Magistrates and Collector of Customs, each member also inviting a friend.

On the 13th July, 1825 the freemen granted to the Board of Ordnance a new lease for 21 years at an annual rental of £20, the lease to be renewable at the request of the lessees.

At a Bye-law held on the 20th April 1826 the Corporation's solicitor was instructed to furnish the Board of Ordnance with all necessary information from their papers relative to the title of the Corporation to the barrack ground.

The Corporation appears to have had an Hospital in Church Street, where a stone tablet was ordered to be affixed in the front with the following inscription upon it :—"This hospital belongs to the freemen of the Borough of Sunderland, 1826."

In a minute in the year 1827 reference is made to the sea making considerable inroads upon the Town Moor and a deputation waited upon the River Wear Commissioners with a view of having a wall built, and the space so protected as to form a depository for ballast. The freemen to receive  $\frac{1}{4}$ d. per ton per year for the quantity deposited the first 5 years and an additional charge after the expiration of that period.

At a Bye-law held on the 29th September 1827, the Corporation voted the sum of 25 guineas to assist the Committee to make the necessary arrangements for receiving the Duke of Wellington, who had accepted together with the Marquis of Londonderry, an invitation to a Public Dinner.

At a Bye-law held on the 21st October 1831, arrangements were made to grant way leave to the Haswell Coal Co., for an unlimited quantity of coals at an annual rental of £200.

On the 2nd March 1832, the first reference was made to the Dock Company taking and using for the purpose of making docks such part of the Town Moor as the Engineer may deem needful for such purposes subject to such remuneration as may be agreed upon by the parties.

Sir Cuthbert Sharp appears to have attended a Bye-law held on the 25th day of October, 1833.

On the 31st January 1834, the treasury having ordered that no Officer of the Revenue should hold a corporate office, Sir Cuthbert Sharp begged leave to tender his resignation.

At a Bye-law held on the 22nd April 1834, it was agreed that a lease be granted for 21 years, renewable to the Sunderland and Durham Railway Co., at an annual rental of £100, the same to be paid by half-yearly instalments.

On the 13th February, 1835, it was ordered that a balance sheet be entered in the minute book twice in the year, viz : 30th June and 31st December, and that a balance sheet up to the 31st December last be produced. I may observe however that this balance sheet never appeared.

When the Municipal Reform Bill came into operation a Bye-law was held on the 16th October 1835, the following resolution was then passed—"The prominent features of the Municipal Reform Bill having been pointed out to us by our solicitor, Mr. Stephenson ; it is resolved unanimously, that considering our position as a body we are of opinion, that in our capacity as freemen of the herbage of the Moor, we are not compellable nor are our officers as such to take any part in or to hold any office under its various provisions, and we hereby indemnify our officers against the consequences of their refusal to carry into effect any of the said provisions."

In the year 1835 further encroachments seem to have been made on the Town Moor which were contested by the freemen.

In the year 1836 the first reference was made to an Asylum for poor and disabled seamen, this being the building now known as the Assembly Garth.

At a Bye-law held on the 28th August 1837, it was reported to the freemen that a very serious resistance had been offered by Mr. Baxter, builder of property on land belonging to the freemen ; legal proceedings resulted in the freemen winning the case all round.

At a Bye-law held on the 3rd October 1837, Mr. Ritson gave the following notice :—

"To propose at a meeting of freemen to be held on the 7th November next, that a lease for 21 years renewable every seven years be granted by the freemen to the Rector, Church Wardens and 24 gentlemen of the Vestry (Ancient) of the whole of the property of the freemen with the assignment of all leases now in force for the nominal rental of £100 per annum subject to such conditions as the freemen may think fit to propose."

In June, 1838, £25 per annum was granted to the Gray School in order that 30 children might be educated. At the same time reference is made to the arrears of rent due by the Government for the ground on which the Barracks are built. In the same year the Freemen's Medical Charity was established by a grant of £84

per annum, 168 patients being eligible for treatment at one time. The Freeman's Infirmary for female patients, and the Freeman's Fever Charity were also established at this time.

At a Bye-law held on the 20th May, 1839, amongst other business then transacted boundary stones were ordered to be put down to define the limits of the Freeman's property.

At a Bye-law held on the 31st March, 1840, reference is made to a Committee, recently appointed by the House of Commons to enquire to what extent the operation of the Municipal Corporation Act interfered with the rights of the Freeman of private Corporations.

During the years 1839 and 1840 a prolonged correspondence was carried on between the Freeman and the Ordnance Department, who declined to pay the rent, as they questioned the right of the Freeman.

There is also a copy of a letter addressed to the Durham and Sunderland Railway Co. by the Solicitor acting for the Freeman:—"I am instructed by the Freeman and Stallingers of the Borough of Sunderland, who have lately been informed that you are now paying a rent to the Bishop of Durham for a way leave over Sunderland Moor, to protest against any such payment as wholly illegal and improper, as the soil and freehold of the said Moor belong solely to the said Freeman and Stallingers of the Borough of Sunderland, and the Bishop has no right or title whatever to the same."

In the year 1841 correspondence took place between the Dock Co. and the Corporation regarding the value of the land required for the construction of the Docks. In August of the same year the Freeman perambulated the boundaries of the Moor and their property.

In the year 1842, the Freeman of the Ancient Corporation and the Municipal Corporation appear to have been in conflict, owing to the latter using the official seal belonging to the Freeman.

On the 13th June, 1842, a very loyal address was presented to Her Majesty congratulating her on her providential escape from the attempt made upon her life at Constitution Hill.

At a Bye-law held on the 6th June, 1844, terms of payment appear to have at last been arranged between the Ordnance Department and the Freemen, the former agreeing to pay £326, being the rent due up to the 30th April last. At the same time a deed defining the boundary of the property of the Freemen and Commissioners of the river Wear was received by the Board.

In 1847 correspondence took place between the Freemen and the Sunderland Dock Co., the latter requiring about 6 acres of the Freemen's land for construction of the Docks; this land was valued by Mr. Grace, of Newcastle, at £15,073 2s. 6d.

The question was submitted to arbitration, when the Freemen were awarded £3,500 for the portion of the Moor east of the Railway, and £1,500 for the sea beach, including a portion of land recovered from the sea.

At a Bye-law on the 2nd May, 1849, a notice was received from the York, Newcastle, and Berwick Railway Co. of their intention to take between 6 and 7 acres of the Freemen's property, and requesting to know the price of the same.

At a Bye-law held on the 24th of the same month it was decided to offer to the Railway Co. this piece of land at £18,000.

The value of the land was settled by arbitration, when the Freemen were awarded the sum of £3,400; it will thus be seen, they received from the Dock Co. and the Railway Co. in the course of a few years the sum of £8,400, and on the 27th of September, 1849, a Committee was appointed to consider to what purpose this money should be applied, when it was unanimously decided to recommend the building and endowment of an Orphan Asylum for children belonging to the Parish of Sunderland out of the property belonging to the Corporation, consisting of the Town Moor and other adjacent parts, and the sums awarded as compensation for ground taken from the freehold of the Freemen.

An elaborate report was prepared by a committee and submitted to the freemen on the 13th November of that year. It is admirably conceived, shows great breadth of view, and liberality of spirit, but is too lengthy to be embodied in this paper.

One finds a mournful pleasure in comparing the moor as it is with the moor of those days. Grass will not grow on it now, the town has crept round it and crushed it into smaller and smaller space, and run over it so that what was once doubtless a stretch of green knolls and pleasant pasturage is now beaten flat and bare under the heavy hurrying feet of modern life.

Once all this was vastly different, instead of the dingy discoloured buildings that break the monotony of the modern moor, there stood a mansion house of some dignity and beauty surrounded by its gardens. Two pleasure ponds have disappeared and left not a trace, unless some antiquarian can discover any in the mud that nowadays lingers long upon the surface after a rainstorm. The land now occupied by the barracks was once the free possession and playground of the rabbits and the sea-fowl.

What a golf course Sunderland has lost in letting the old moor be crowded almost out of existence ! What bunkers the sandy foundations of the barracks might have furnished, and what spicy hazards those two pleasure ponds might have supplied !

In reviewing the history of the Town Moor of Sunderland as recorded in the Corporation minute book, I have endeavoured to give a fair epitome, but I may be permitted to touch on one or two points. Comparing it with other similar bodies in the North of England, the property at its disposal was of much more limited extent and value, and its rights much less clearly defined. The continual friction with the Bishop of Durham and other parties, no doubt arose from that cause. The Bishop claimed the minerals and soil, and contended that the freemen only had the surface rights. The result was disputes between the Government, the Railway, and Dock Cos., and the freemen.

It is unfortunate there are no statements extant of their income and expenditure. The former can never have been a large one until the ground became valuable through the increasing commercial importance of the town, when it was required for Dock and Railway purposes.

With reference to the meetings of the freemen being held in Taverns, it was quite in accordance with the custom of the times. Of course we know how public opinion has changed in recent years and the proceedings of the old freemen of the Borough are not to be viewed from the present day standpoint, when every public institution has its regular place of meeting. Business in those days was leisurely transacted, and I daresay the wits of the freemen were brightened and social fellowship promoted by the refreshments they enjoyed in carrying out the old custom of drinking for the good of the house. At the same time from what I have read of the history of other old Corporations the Sunderland freemen stand out as a body that has not abused its trusts in this respect, for the recorded public dinners are few and far between. In the palmy days of other old Corporations extraordinary diligence was displayed in seizing on every event which might furnish an apology for jollification, such as royal marriages and birthdays, success of our Arms abroad, the capture of Quebec by Wolfe, the defeat of the French fleets by Nelson at the battles of the Nile and Trafalgar and the victory of Wellington at Waterloo.

As soon as they had any reasonable sums of money at their disposal they established medical charities for the relief of the suffering poor of Sunderland and a grant was made to the Gray School for the education of poor children, whilst their final act before terminating their existence as a corporate body, in founding and endowing the Orphan Asylum with the whole of their monies and properties, is one which will ever appeal to the sympathies of the people of Sunderland, who are ever being reminded of the toll exacted by the sea in the lives of her sailors and the consequent destitution and suffering of those left behind to mourn their loss.



NOTES ON THE LIFE AND WORKS OF JOHN  
LAURENCE, RECTOR OF BISHOP WEARMOUTH,  
1721—32.

By G. O. BELLEWES, M.A.

Read on October 6th, 1903.

John Laurence, born at Stamford in 1668, was the eldest son of John Laurence or Lawrence,<sup>(1)</sup> Vicar of St. Martin's, Stamford Baron, and Prebendary of Lincoln. Nothing is known of the elder Laurence before his institution to the living of St. Martin's in 1666, on the presentation of John, Earl of Exeter. The "Subscription Book" of the Bishop of Peterborough contains about a page in his writing, being his "subscription" on institution, declaring the unlawfulness of taking arms against the King on any pretence whatsoever; he writes an excellent hand with a rather characteristic "L." From 1677 until his death in 1700 the elder Laurence was also Warden of Browne's Bead House (or Hospital) at Stamford,<sup>(2)</sup> and doubtless resided there with his family. The son was admitted on May 20th, 1685, to Clare Hall, Cambridge; he must have been one of the last admitted while any substantial part of the old college building was standing.<sup>(3)</sup> Clare Hall had some strong Puritan traditions; during the Commonwealth it had had such distinguished fellows as Tillotson (afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury), David Clarkson, and Francis Holcroft.

---

(1) See pedigree in *ANTIQUITIES OF SUNDERLAND*, Vol. III, pp. 108-111. The identification of the elder Laurence with John Lawrence, "of Bedfordshire," admitted to Emmanuel College 6th June, 1650, B.A. in 1653, now appears to be very doubtful. The admission book of Emmanuel College contains another John Lawrence, "of Middlesex," admitted as a sizar 19th October, 1652, M.A. in 1660. The name of the rector of Bishop Wearmouth is sometimes spelt "Lawrence" instead of "Laurence," but he preferred the latter spelling. In a presentation copy of one of his books he altered "w" to "u."

(2) *The Story of the "Domus Dei" of Stamford*, by the late Rev. H. P. Wright.

(3) Whiston, in his *Memoirs* of his own Life and Writings (p. 25), says that when he was himself admitted, about the middle of 1686, only "a very small part" of the old college was standing and questions whether any part was standing when he came into residence in the following September.

As an undergraduate, John Laurence was the chamber-fellow of William Whiston, afterwards famous, alike for his learning and for his eccentricity, as a mathematician, astronomer, and theologian. Whiston writes :—(4)

“ Mr. John Lawrence . . . first brought me acquainted with his good father, with whom I lived very agreeably for a month together, at Mr. Brown’s Bead-house, in Stamford, Lincolnshire ; where I got acquainted with that great mathematician, Mr. Gilbert, clerk, and gained some light from him in the first elements of astronomy, at the end of the year 1687 and the beginning of 1688 ; and where I became acquainted also with that truly great and good man, Dr. Cumberland, afterward Bishop of Peterborough.”

Richard Cumberland had held a living in Stamford since 1667. Like, as it seems, all the leading theologians with whom Laurence was at all closely associated, he represented a Liberal form of churchmanship. Little more than three years after Whiston had been introduced to him at Stamford, Cumberland was astonished to learn from a newsletter which he found on the table of a coffee-house that he had been appointed to succeed Thomas White, one of the non-juring bishops ejected with Archbishop Sancroft.

Laurence’s friendship with Whiston was lifelong, and the theological sympathies of the two men were nearly akin. In texture of mind they differed widely. Laurence’s writings shew a prevailing modesty and a pervading sanity such as a panegyrist could not claim for Whiston, and he was free from that strain of credulity which led Macaulay to observe that “ poor Whiston . . . believed in everything but the Trinity.”

Laurence was elected (when B.A.) a Fellow of Clare on the Exeter Foundation on May 28th, 1691, and was advanced (when M.A.) to the Diggon’s Foundation on October 22nd, 1692. Whiston moralises (5) on the ruin of some of his Cambridge

---

(4) Whiston, *Memoirs*, p. 250.

(5) Whiston, *Memoirs*, pp. 127-9.

contemporaries for want of due encouragement to sobriety and defect of college discipline. One man of the next year to Whiston came to Clare a good scholar, and was sober for several years, forming with Whiston and Laurence a triumvirate of sober men. "This poor unhappy man" (whose name charity has suppressed) came at last to stand for a fellowship, after Whiston and Laurence had become fellows. He thought at first that the majority of the fellows were on the side of the drinkers, and accordingly drank hard for a month or six weeks at the tavern, until his old sober friends discarded him, and resolved to choose "a better, because a more sober," candidate.

Laurence took some part, but apparently not a prominent one, in the college squabbles of the day.<sup>(1)</sup> He resigned his fellowship on March 18th, N.S. 1701, being succeeded by Charles Morgan, afterwards Master of the College. No doubt he would be allowed a year of grace during which he might hold his fellowship and a living together.

In 1700 Laurence became Rector of Yelvertoft, Northants. Augustin Walker, his predecessor in the living, was buried on April 30th, 1700.<sup>(2)</sup> The patron was Sir William Craven,<sup>(3)</sup> of Winwick, whose "extraordinary uncommon bounty" is gratefully acknowledged by Laurence.<sup>(4)</sup> Laurence compounded for the first fruits of the rectory on November 1st, 1700, the bondsmen being John Lawrence, clerk, John Trollop, of Matthews, Friday Street, London, linen draper, and Benjamin Cook, of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, bookseller.

Laurence married Mary, only daughter of Stephen Goodwin, Vicar of Horley, near Banbury, whose family, a branch of the Goodwins of Alkerton, had been settled in Horley from the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Stephen Goodwin (baptised Sep-

(1) See Clare College History, by Mr. J. R. Wardale, M. A., in the College History series, pp. 143 and 148. Page 148 erroneously follows a note in the college admission book, which makes Laurence fellow in 1692 instead of 1691. Mr. Wardale has kindly supplied the dates given *supra*.

(2) Yelvertoft Parish Register.

(3) Bishop's certificates of institution, Diocese of Peterborough. Cf. Bridges' *Northamptonshire*, Vol. I., p. 609.

(4) Preface to *The Clergyman's Recreation*.

tember 18th, 1636) was the third son of John Goodwin, of Horley, by his marriage with Deborah, eldest daughter of Roger Matthew, Vicar of Bloxham. He was educated at St. Paul's School, under John Langley,(5) and at Trinity College, Oxford,(5) graduating B.A. March 18th, 1658—9, M.A. March 11th, 1661—2. From 1666 to 1674 he appears to have been Minister of Dorchester, Oxfordshire. On January 4th, 1668—9, he was instituted, on the presentation of King Charles II., to the vicarage of Horley with Hornton, which he held for fifty-three years, until his death in January, 1721—2. The birth and baptism and the marriage of his daughter are carefully entered in Horley parish register as follows :—

“Maria filia Steph: Goodwin nat. Sept. 29, renata October 3, 1679.”

“Johannes Lawrence Rector de Yelvertoft com. North. et Maria filia Steph: Goodwin Vic: nupti febr. 5, 1701.”  
(Old Style).

A note in the register in a nineteenth century hand states that Stephen Goodwin built “the old vicarage at Horley.” On an altar tomb outside the east end of the chancel part of an inscription can be thus deciphered :—

“Sub hoc jacet Maria(6) uxor amabilis Ste: Goodwin  
(Vic: hujus par:) marito, patri, patriæqu' patri obedient-  
issima, omnibus mis . . . Octob: 8<sup>o</sup> Anno aetat: 31  
salut: 83.”

Outside the east wall are stones in memory of the parents of Stephen Goodwin.

The present rector(7) of Yelvertoft writes :—

“On August 5th, 1700, John Lawrence buried two persons, and was evidently at that time in residence here. His daughter,

(5) Trinity College admission book. Cf. Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

(6) She was the second wife of Stephen Goodwin. His first wife, Mary, daughter of John Carter, M.D., by his marriage with Mary, daughter of William Wickham, of Gasingdon, died September 14th, 1667, aged 26, and was buried in the chancel at Dorchester.

(7) The Rev. R. J. Gornall, who has also kindly supplied some of the other dates given in this paper.

Mary, was baptized on February 5th, 1702—3. The records that John Lawrence left behind him are exceedingly legible and as clear as on the day they were written. He was evidently something of a wag, and left some rather interesting notes to his successors. But here is one of his entries :—

“ ‘ 1712. Dec. 1. Sarah, son (by mistake supposed to be ye daughter) of John and Ann Cottell.’

“ I have had always an admiration for old John Lawrence. He did a good work here in his time.”

Laurence says<sup>(8)</sup> that his observations and experience of gardening began before 1693. At Yelvertoft his skill was put to a severe test. In three years he so improved a garden thirty-two yards square, the soil of which was a wet white clay, that it produced some of the choicest fruits.<sup>(9)</sup> He raised a fine collection of trees which, it was said, bore fruit not inferior to those in Languedoc. “ Naturally hospitable and benevolent,” we are told, “ he had great pleasure in presenting a rich desert to his friends.”<sup>(10)</sup>

About Laurence's public life before the year 1714 nothing of interest has been discovered beyond a passing complaint in a letter to Whiston<sup>(1)</sup> (*circa* 1712) that he had met with “ a pretty deal of persecution ” from the neighbouring clergy—possibly on account of divergent theological views.

Until he had reached his forty-sixth year Laurence did nothing to establish any wide reputation. In the next few years he shewed a variety and rapidity of literary production which are somewhat remarkable when the other claims upon his time are remembered. Between 1714 and 1718 three of his well-known works on gardening were published :—

“ The Clergyman's Recreation : shewing the pleasure and profit of the art of gardening.”

(8) Preface to *The Clergyman's Recreation*.

(9) *Gent. Mag.*, 1791, Part I, p. 485. Cf. Preface to *The Clergyman's Recreation*.

(10) Noble, Continuation of Granger's *Biographical History of England*, Vol. III, p. 114.

(1) Whiston, *Memoirs*, p. 270.

"The Gentleman's Recreation."

"The Fruit-Garden Kalendar" (with a dedication to the Duke of Kent).

All three books were published by Lintot, whose list of purchases has the following entries :—(2)

"Rev. Mr. Lawrence.

"1713—14, Feb. 4. The Clergyman's Recreation,  
£5-7-6.

"1715—16, Mar. 15. The Gentleman's Recreation,  
£16-2-6.

"1717—18, Feb. 17. The Fruit-Garden Kalendar,  
£36-15-0."

It will be seen that the modest payments shew an upward movement which suggests growing popularity.

There are interesting prefaces to each of the books. The preface to "The Clergyman's Recreation" relates the difficulties he had in improving his own garden, and states that his object is that others may see "what is to be done with care, even to the worst of soils." The preface to "The Gentleman's Recreation" contains several eminently characteristic reflexions and observations in praise of gardening. The preface to "The Fruit-Garden Kalendar" states that it is intended to complete the two former treatises.

In 1717 some curious "Observations concerning variegated greens, by Mr. Laurence," were annexed to "The Lady's Recreation, by Charles Evelyn,"(3) but Laurence says(4) that this book

"could not be published by my approbation, because it was never seen by me, till it was in print : besides, I have reason to think it was an artifice of the booksellers

---

(2) Nichols' *Literary Anecdotes*, Vol. VIII, p. 298.

(3) Nichols' *Literary Anecdotes*, Vol. IV, p. 577.

(4) Preface to *The Fruit-Garden Kalendar*.

to impose upon the world under the borrowed name of Evelyn."

The following appreciation of Laurence's work has appeared in the *Journal of Horticulture* :—(5)

"To the close of the seventeenth century from the earliest period of Christianity its clergy were the chief promoters of the arts and sciences, and the authors and preservers of their literature. Gardening is not an exception to that rule. Gardeners in those times were totally illiterate, and to the clergy then living we are indebted for the only publications that imparted instruction in horticulture to their contemporaries, and that have preserved to us a record of their practice of the art. Of these clerical horticulturists the first of superior attainments known to us is the Rev. John Laurence, and anyone even now taking his 'Clergyman's Recreation' and 'Gentleman's Recreation' for his guides would not be led into faulty practice."

Justice has been done by various writers to Laurence's position as an authority on gardening,(1) but his theological writings have attracted little notice. Whiston writes :—(2)

"Mr. Lawrence soon became very inquisitive about Dr. Clarke's and my discoveries as to the Primitive Faith, and . . . my discoveries about the Apostolical Constitutions.(3) And . . . he it was who wrote to Dr. Clarke that objurgatory but friendly letter about his seeming to have recanted, upon the violence of the Con-

(5) Biography of John Laurence (with portrait) in *Journal of Horticulture*, April 6, 1876.

(1) See other biographies of John Laurence in Noble's *Continuation of Granger's Biographical History of England*, Vol. III, pp. 114, 115; in Nichols' *Literary Anecdotes*, Vol. IV., pp. 575-577; and in the *Dictionary of National Biography*. Cf. *Gent. Mag.*, 1807, Part II, pp. 607, 608, 810. The *Biographical Index of British and Irish Botanists*, by Britten and Boulger, erroneously attributes to Laurence some additions to Curtis' *British Grasses* by a John Lawrence of a later generation.

(2) Whiston, *Memoirs*, p. 250.

(3) These "discoveries" about the "Apostolical Constitutions" were denied by many contemporary writers and have been decisively rejected by later scholarship.

vocation against him. And he it was who published that letter and the papers of Dr. Clarke in an apology for him, and with his own approbation."

Laurence's theology was undoubtedly largely influenced by the writings of Dr. Clarke, then among the first of English theologians and absolutely the first of English metaphysicians.

The "Apology for Dr. Clarke,"<sup>(4)</sup> which appeared in 1714, was published anonymously, and Laurence's authorship was apparently not proclaimed until after his death. Convocation having attacked Samuel Clarke's "Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity," published in 1712, Clarke was prevailed upon to lay an explanatory paper before the Bishops. This paper led Laurence to address the following letter of remonstrance to Clarke:—

"To the Reverend Dr. Clarke, Rector of St. James's,  
Westminster.

"Reverend Sir,

"The paper you was pleased to deliver in to the Bishops, and have since published, has occasioned a real and sensible grief to my self, as well as the rest of your friends hereabouts. Not that we think it contains (what your enemies would have it thought) a real retraction of any thing you had before said; but because it is so very like a retraction, and yet is not such; and seems to be penned with a plain intention only to ward off persecution. Besides, you had hitherto discreetly avoided those modern terms, eternally begotten, and eternal generation, upon account of their ambiguous meaning. Whereas in this paper you express your belief of them in an unlimited sense; as if you thought the word eternal signified the same thing in the highest sense, when apply'd to the Generation of the Son and Procession of the Holy Ghost, as when apply'd to the Power and Will of the Father.

---

(4) London: E. Burleigh, Amen Corner. 1714. 8vo., pp. 64. Price Sixpence. Cf. Halkett and Laing, *Dictionary of Anonymous Literature*, col. 147. In his *Memoirs of Dr. Samuel Clarke*, p. 54, the first edition of which was published in 1730, Whiston describes the author only as "a worthy clergyman in the country, a common friend of Dr. Clarke's and mine." The late Canon Overton, in *The English Church in the Eighteenth Century* (1887 edition, p. 214), quotes the opening words of Laurence's letter but erroneously attributes them to Whiston.



If so, the whole cause would be given up. For though the Generation of the Son and Procession of the Holy Ghost may in a sense be said to be eternal, as they were *pro patione* and *pro aionem*; yet what is this to the absolute eternity of a Self-existent Being? Novatian's expression is very remarkable: *Pater illum præcedit, quod necesse est prior sit, qua pater sit; Quoniam antecedit necesse est cum qui habet originem ille qui originem nescit.* In the highest and most proper sense of the words, eternal generation implies a manifest contradiction. To say something that has a *double entendre* to stop the rage of persecution, and to please the orthodox, how natural is it to make use of that method? But whether that be not corrupt nature, I am loth to say; because I know not my own frailty, and indeed none of us know our own strength and courage till we come to be tried.

"I am not able to think what I could say or do for so valuable a thing as the peace of the Church, which certainly is greatly to be regarded: But there is a false notion of peace, which would have effectually put a stop to the REFORMATION, had the cry of it been then regarded. Good Sir, suppose the report had been true, that you had directed or connived at the omission of Athanasius's Creed, it had been no way to your disreputation; for then you had acted but agreeable to your principles: For I could tell you of many, many others besides my self, that would not for all the world have it thought that they liked that Creed, though they have never express'd their dislike in print.

"Pardon me, Sir, that I am thus free with you; did not your learning and virtues render you so exceedingly valuable to me, I should not take so much pains as I do to clear your reputation. And the freedom I use, is chiefly with this view; that you will please to let me have the favour of something under your hand, that may be a better apology than any I can at present think of. For I will suppose that you are yet that great and good man I

always took you to be. And though you seem to me to have weakened your Scripture-doctrine ; yet I cannot forbear telling you, 'tis what I would not willingly part with for half the Vatican.

"We hear of a second paper you delivered to the Bishop of London, more explanatory of your sentiments and conduct than the first; a sight of which would be acceptable to us. I shall give you no further trouble at present. Only I hope you will do me the justice to believe that I am,

" Reverend Sir,

" Your most affectionate brother and  
" humble servant."

Clarke's explanation of his explanations proved satisfactory to Laurence, who consequently became, as has been seen, his apologist. The struggle over Clarke's heresies in Convocation ended in a drawn battle. The Upper House resolved on July 5th, 1714, to take no further action in view of his explanations; the Lower House resolved two days later that as he had not recanted the inquiry ought to proceed. The Convocation of the Southern Province had become at this time, as Dr. Goldwin Smith puts it, a "cockpit of clerical war," in which High Church and Tory representatives of the parochial clergy were set against the latitudinarian bishops appointed by the Whigs. In 1715 began the acrid and tedious Bangorian controversy, which was the pretext for the practical suppression of the Convocations in 1717. This high-handed proceeding, denounced by Church historians as unconstitutional and disastrous, gave to men of Laurence's way of thinking a welcome relief from party strife and excitement and from public and private perils.

It was at Laurence's house at Yelvertoft that Whiston wrote<sup>(1)</sup> his "Address to the Princes and States of Europe," published in 1716.

---

(1) Whiston, *Memoirs*, p. 250.

In 1717,(2) when Baron Price went on circuit, Laurence went with him to Stafford as chaplain, Whiston accompanying them. In that year Laurence published a sermon bearing the following title :—

“ Christian Religion the best friend to Civil Government: a sermon preached at Stafford before Mr. Justice Blencowe and Mr. Baron Price, at the assizes held there August 31st, 1717. Published at the request of the High Sheriff, the justices of the peace, and gentlemen of the grand jury.”

In a dedication to the High Sheriff, Laurence protests his attachment to their “ excellent sovereign,” King George I., who had been called from Hanover to succeed Queen Anne on the throne of England almost exactly three years before. In a footnote to the sermon(3) he contends, as becomes a staunch upholder of the Hanoverian succession, that in the Bible there is “ no pretension to an indefeazible right of primogeniture to govern,” but “ the unanimous voice or recognition of the people is made the proper foundation of the rights of princes to their crowns.” He is therefore surprised to find modern Christians who “ set up political schemes of their own, built upon the imaginary principle of I know not what hereditary right.”

Laurence became chaplain to William Talbot, bishop first of Oxford, then of Salisbury, 1715—21, lastly of Durham, 1721—30, probably soon after his translation to the see of Salisbury. The bishop would be drawn to him by the similarity of their theological as well as their political views, his published sermons shewing that he also belonged to the “ Clarkeian ” school of thought.(4) Bishop Talbot’s Whiggish views had been evinced in a strong speech against Dr. Sacheverell in the House of Lords.

From this period onwards Laurence necessarily came fre-

---

(2) Whiston, *Memoirs*, p. 226, gives the date as 1714. This must be a mistake unless Laurence was twice chaplain to Baron Price on circuit.

(3) Footnote, p. 13.

(4) Cf. life of Bishop Talbot in *Dictionary of National Biography*.

quently into contact with Thomas Rundle, afterwards notorious as the latitudinarian bishop of Derry. Rundle was ordained in 1716 by Bishop Talbot, who at once made him his domestic chaplain. After his translation to the see of Durham the Bishop appointed Rundle successively to a stall in Durham Cathedral, to the rectory of Sedgefield, and to the mastership of Sherburn Hospital; he lived at the Bishop of Durham's palace as resident chaplain from September, 1722, until his patron's death on October 10th, 1730.

Whiston has preserved for us an account(5) of the first meeting of Laurence and Rundle, some years before the latter was ordained. Laurence writes to Whiston *circa* 1712 :—(6)

“When I came from Aynho,(7) I found a letter from Mr. Cater inviting me to Kempston, whither I accordingly went. And because I found there the most agreeable conversation, especially in Mr. Rundle, I could not but communicate to you some part of my pleasure. . . . I was surprised to find so young a man (to my shame, who am fifteen years older) so ready in the Fathers and ecclesiastical history; and indeed so learned in all sciences; but what gives a luster to all, so strictly sober, serious, consciencious, (what shall I say) so daringly good and honest in principle, that I thought myself to live amongst the primitive Christians in the first century.”

Bitter reproaches for want of principle addressed by Whiston to Rundle at a later stage of his career suggest a sardonic comment on this picture of youthful saintliness. The character of the later Rundle is one of the vexed questions of English biography.

In 1717 and 1720 Laurence published the following work in two volumes :—

(5) Whiston, *Memoirs*, p. 270.

(6) In that year Rundle made the acquaintance of Whiston and became tutor to the son of Mr. John Cater. Cf. life of Rundle in *Dictionary of National Biography*.

(7) Joseph Wasse was rector of Ainho and Thomas Cartwright the patron. Cf. life of Wasse in *Dictionary of National Biography*.

"Christian Morals and Christian Prudence. In two Parts. Wherein is shewn the peculiar wisdom and beauty of the Christian religion in its general design of promoting those two excellent ends, so perfective of human nature, purity and peace."(8)

Part I, entitled "Christian Morals," was published in 1717. It has an unhappy dedication to Lord Macclesfield, then Lord Chief Justice, afterwards a corrupt Lord Chancellor.

Part II., entitled "Christian Prudence; or Christianity a Gospel of Peace," was published in 1720 with the addition of a sermon on II. Cor. IV., 5, preached some time before at the Temple Church. The Master of the Temple at this period was Thomas Sherlock, afterwards Bishop of London, who was supposed to have connived at Jacobitism, but in 1715 and 1716 preached vigorously in favour of the Hanoverian line.

Part II. has the following dedication to William, Lord Bishop of Salisbury :—

"My Lord, this discourse on peace, charity, and universal benevolence, the virtues which have made your person amiable to all that know you, is humbly dedicated to your lordship, in sincere gratitude for the many singular favours done to, my Lord, your lordship's most obedient servant and chaplain, J. Laurence."

A list of subscribers to the two volumes (prefixed to Part II.) includes the great Duchess of Marlborough, Lord Chief Justice King (afterwards Lord Chancellor), and several leading theologians of the latitudinarian school, such as Thomas Pyle, Arthur Ashley Sykes, Joseph Wasse, William Whiston, and Daniel Whitby. Laurence's two brothers—"Rev. Mr. Cha. Laurence" and "Mr. Edward Laurence"—a "Mr. John Lawrence" (presumably a cousin), several North Oxfordshire Goodwins, and several Reading Watlingtons also appear in the list.

---

(8) London: James Knapton. 8vo. Price 5s. Cf. letter, dated Manchester, August 20, by John Stonehouse (a great-grandson of John Laurence) in *Genl. Mag.*, 1807, Part II, page 700. Sion College Library has a copy of the first volume ("Christian Morals,") and the British Museum Library has a copy of the second volume ("Christian Prudence").

Laurence's sermons are, both in matter and in manner, conspicuously uncontroversial. After the Clarke correspondence, theological polemics had become for him a *noli me tangere*. The dogmatic passages in the sermons leave, nevertheless, no doubt about his position as a firm but not an aggressive latitudinarian. His churchmanship was much more of the Hanoverian than of the Stuart type; he belonged unmistakably to the order of preachers who deemed it one of their first duties to instil principles of moderation.

Laurence was installed as a Prebendary of Salisbury on February 27th, 1719—20. He resigned the rectory of Yelvertoft(9) in 1721, when he was nominated to the rectory of Bishop Wearmouth by Bishop Talbot, who is said to have given him a choice between that living and the living of Haughton-le-Skerne. For some unknown reason the appointment was unpopular.(1) According to persistent family and local tradition, when he was "reading himself in" three local landowners—John Goodchild of Pallion, John Pemberton of Bainbridge Holme, and Thomas Dale of Tunstall—rose from their seats and walked side by side out of the church. Laurence, who is said to have given free expression to his indignation at their conduct, may (as a Prebendary of Salisbury) have consoled himself with the recollection that in the city of Salisbury Bishop Burnet had experienced a similar demonstration on a larger scale. The rector must have outlived the feeling against him. During his lifetime the eldest of his three daughters who survived childhood married the first-named of the three recalcitrant landowners; after his death the two younger daughters married the sons and heirs of the other recalcitrants.(2)

In 1726 Laurence published his principal work :—

---

(9) His successor at Yelvertoft was inducted on January 24th, 1721-2.

(1) In June, 1722, Mr. Simon was dismissed from being curate "through great obstinacy, attended with calumny and unjust reproaches against the rector." Surtees' *Durham*, Vol. I, p. 231.

(2) Laurence Goodchild, in *The Rebel's Wooing*, erroneously represents all three daughters as married while their father was living.

**"A New System of Agriculture. Being a complete body of husbandry and gardening. In Five Books."(3)**

The book is dedicated to the Princess (Caroline) of Wales, who among many intellectual pursuits took an interest in scientific gardening. Laurence had doubtless been presented to her by Dr. Clarke, the favourite theologian of the Princess, who had weekly interviews with her, at which other men of philosophical reputation attended to discuss serious questions.(4) Clarke brought with him many of his way of thinking, of whom Whiston was one,(5) and Laurence would naturally be another. Laurence concludes his dedication with the following prayer:—

"That Your Royal Highness may long live a pattern of virtue and goodness, a lover of reason and truth, a friend to virtuous liberty, and an enemy to the anti-Christian spirit of Popery, wheresoever found; and that these Kingdoms may, to the latest posterity, continue to be governed by descendants inheriting these your illustrious virtues, which are the greatest temporal blessings to mankind."

History tells how this prayer was fulfilled. The great Protestant Princess, known as "Caroline the Good" and "the Illustrious," lived long enough, as Queen-consort of George II. and sometime Queen Regent, to see the Hanoverian succession to the Crown firmly secured, largely, perhaps chiefly, as the reward of her own wisdom and popularity.

There is also a preface to the "New System of Agriculture," in which Laurence refers to his settlement in the County Palatine:—

"Gratitude, and a becoming sense of the favour of my

(3) London: Tho. Woodward, at the Half Moon over against St. Dunstan's Church in Fleet Street. Lintot, Laurence's old publisher, is said to have complained that the book reproduced information contained in the earlier books purchased by him.

(4) Life of Samuel Clarke in *Dictionary of National Biography*.

(5) *Caroline the Illustrious*, by W. H. Wilkins, Vol. I, p. 299.

Lord Bishop of Durham, naturally invite me to take notice here, that by his lordship's bounty I have been removed (very agreeably) into the Bishoprick of Durham, which may properly be called the Garden of the North. For if trade, and a multitude of inhabitants; if the natural riches of the countrey, and wealth, acquired and improved by the hasty diligence of a wise and polite people; if the natural goodness of the soil, and the situation of the greatest part of the county; if any, or all of these, tend to make improvements both in the field and garden; here we may see them all, growing and increasing every day into such beauties, as raise a very agreeable surprize in strangers, too often prejudiced against the North."

A poem entitled "Paradice regain'd : or the Art of Gardening," which was published in 1728, has been attributed to Laurence,<sup>(1)</sup> but his authorship has been questioned.<sup>(2)</sup> The leading idea of the poem had been expressed by him in prose. "Had man," he writes,<sup>(3)</sup> "continued in the garden of Eden, as he came out of the hands of his Maker, I doubt not at all but contemplation and devotion would have been his chief exercise and delight; as most suitable, not only to the state, but to the place of innocence: And I as little doubt, that if angels were confined to these lower regions, they would seek the retirement and pleasure of a garden, as most agreeable to their heavenly dispositions. How soon and in what manner a *Palingenesia* or Renovation of things is to be expected in the *Millennium* is not my proper business here to enquire: But thus much is to my present purpose to say, that the more we accustom our selves to the several intellectual pleasures of meditation, contemplation,

---

(1) Halkett and Laing, *Dictionary of Anonymous Literature*, col. 1855; Watt's *Bibliotheca Britannica*, Vol. II., p. 592 K; British Museum Library Catalogue.

(2) *Dictionary of National Biography*; *Journal of Horticulture*, April 6, 1876.

(3) Preface to *The Gentleman's Recreation*.



and devotion, the fitter shall we be to regain Paradise.”\* Copyright cannot be claimed, in ethics or in law, for such a commonplace idea. One reason for disputing Laurence’s authorship is that the poet describes himself as in occupation of a cottage on the bank of the Thames near Claremont. The poem would hardly enhance Laurence’s reputation; if he wrote it he took some pains with his disguise.

In 1730, Whiston sent to Laurence his “Memoirs of Dr. Clarke,” and received the following letter in return: —(4)

“Dear Sir,

“I have received and read your Memoirs, &c., with a great deal of pleasure; and I herewith return you many thanks for the service you have done to religion in general, and the Christian religion in particular; by so freely, and so justly reproving our bishops, for that secularity of spirit, which so visibly reigns in most of them. I cannot see how they can possibly wipe off the offence and scandal which hath been both given and taken by their shameful non-residence, and neglect of their diocesses, but by a speedy reformation. And it hath been justly and rightly observed, that for near two years last past, there hath not been one bishop appeared amongst us in all the north part of England. To your honest freedom, in representing the odium, which must arise from such gross neglects; you might, in your Memoirs, have added the fatal mischiefs and inconveniences that must necessarily follow, from the evil example of such bishops. For with what grace can a non-resident bishop reprove (and sure reproof is neces-

---

\* A parallel passage in *The Spectator* (No. 477, September 6, 1712,) may be recalled:—“I look,” Addison there writes, “upon the pleasure which we take in a garden as one of the most innocent delights in human life. A garden was the habitation of our first parents before the Fall. It is naturally apt to fill the mind with calmness and tranquillity, and to lay all its turbulent passions at rest. It gives us a great insight into the contrivance and wisdom of Providence, and suggests innumerable subjects for meditation. I cannot but think the very complacency and satisfaction which a man takes in these works of nature to be a laudable, if not a virtuous habit of mind.”

(4) Whiston, *Memoirs*, pp. 336-8.

sary) his non-resident clergy? And so indeed it proves in fact, the mutual connivance becomes thus almost necessary, and the word incumbent too frequently loses its name; for I could give you instances of rectors, who have not, like a certain bishop, set foot on their rectories for six years together; and of another living, near me, on which there has been neither resident rector, nor resident curate, for above twelve years together. *Hinc illæ lacrymæ!* I had several things more to have said; but my heart being full of sorrow, for these things, I could not let slip this first opportunity of letting you know how much I sympathize with you, and lament some of the causes of the decay of Christian piety. We frequently remember you with all pleasure. And I desire you to believe that I am with great sincerity,

“(Dear Chum),

“Your affectionate friend,

“J. L.”

“Bishops Weremouth,

“Sept. 15, 1730.

“P.S.—Bishop Burnet has wrote a book called the *Pastoral Care*, I would fain have somebody write the *Episcopal Care*.”

This letter was written in an age when religious zeal was near its lowest ebb. If Laurence's theology was moulded by his time and his environment, his standard of clerical duty lifts him above a large crowd of his contemporaries. His patron, Bishop Talbot, who died less than a month after this letter was written, shewed much of that secularity of spirit which is here deplored; the brightest aspect of his episcopate was the selection of several men of conspicuous piety for preferment, including Joseph Butler, Thomas Secker, and Martin Benson. That he could retain to the last the affection of those who knew him best clearly appears in the published letters of Thomas Rundle.

According to the “Dictionary of National Biography,” Laurence published a book “On Enclosing of Commons” in

1732, the year of his death. No separate work by him on this subject is noticed elsewhere, but his remarks on enclosures in the "New System of Agriculture," in which he maintained that enclosures were of "general benefit to every industrious improver,"<sup>(1)</sup> gave rise to some controversy. In 1732 John Cowper, a Surrey farmer, published an essay<sup>(2)</sup> "proving that inclosing commons . . . is contrary to the interest of the nation, in which some passages in the New System of Agriculture by J. L. . . . are examined." Wholesale enclosure was undoubtedly the deliberate policy of the social reformers and philanthropists of the eighteenth century,<sup>(3)</sup> though this policy was reversed under different conditions in the following century.

John Laurence died on May 17th, 1732. The *Gentleman's Magazine* of that year has the following misdated obituary notice :—

"May 18. The Rev. Mr. John Lawrence, Rector of Weremouth in the Bishoprick of Durham, fam'd for his Writings on Gardening."

He was buried in the chancel of Bishop Wearmouth Church. In the next century, a writer in the *Gentleman's Magazine*<sup>(4)</sup> told an improbable story (for which there is no other evidence) that a stone with an inscription was laid over the spot, but "some years afterwards the stone was turned, to save the expence of a new one, and an inscription to the memory of some other person cut on the other side of it." A marble memorial, placed by one of his descendants, is now affixed to the south wall of the chancel.

An engraving of John Laurence's portrait by Vertue is mentioned by Horace Walpole.<sup>(5)</sup> Vertue also engraved the portraits of Bishop Talbot, while he held the see of Salisbury, and of William Whiston.

---

(1) *New System of Agriculture*, pp. 45 seqq.

(2) British Museum Library.

(3) Cf. *The Land Laws*, by Sir Frederick Pollock, pp. 173 seqq.

(4) "S.R.," *Gent. Mag.* 1807, Part II, p. 700.

(5) List of Vertue's Works appended to Horace Walpole's *Catalogue of Engravers*, p. 7.

## APPENDIX.

---

### A.—NOTE ON THE STATE OF THE DIOCESE OF DURHAM UNDER BISHOP TALBOT.

---

Bishop Talbot's administration of his diocese was savagely attacked in a book published in 1729, entitled "An inquiry into the present state of the County Palatine of Durham. Wherein are shewn the oppressions which attend the subjects of this County by the Male-administration of the present Ministers and Officers of the said County Palatine: With some reasons humbly offered to the freeholders, leaseholders and copyholders of the said County to consider of ways and means to remedy the said abuses, or entirely to take away the said County Palatine, and the Bishop's temporal power and jurisdiction therein. Whereby their fortunes and tenures may be rendered more easy and secure." This book is very scarce; it is said that only a few copies were printed and that almost all of these were destroyed. The author makes a strong point of the non-residence of many of the clergy. "'Tis reasonable," he writes (page 37), "that they who serve at the altar should live by the offerings of the altar; the labouring ox should not be muzzled: but such as aim at grandeur and riches only, neglecting their duty, oppress their flocks and reside not for the greatest part of their time upon their benefices, deserve the contempt and odium of mankind." And again (page 117), "the non-residence and pluralities of many of the clergy in this diocese are frequent and destructive to this county; (wherein the Church hath so great a patrimony;) I may justly say, 'tis a great grievance we labour under; for tho' their stay be short, they generally have all sorts of provisions from the South, except bread and butcher's meat, which renders them odious to the people, who call them Rent-gatherers; and in consequence is a great prejudice to religion; the contempt of the clergy being one great cause of the decay of Christian piety." It will be noticed that the last phrase re-

appears in Laurence's letter to Whiston written a year after the publication of this book. Laurence can hardly have sympathised with the whole of the indictment of his patron's administration of the diocese; it is the more significant that he is compelled to pronounce the count which deals with non-residence to be well founded.

---

B.—BIOGRAPHICAL NOTE ON JOHN LAURENCE, ONLY SON OF THE  
RECTOR OF BISHOP WEARMOUTH.

---

John Laurence, the only son of the rector of Bishop Wearmouth, was, like his father, educated at Clare (B.A. 1726, M.A. 1732)<sup>(1)</sup> and a clergyman. While an undergraduate, he waited upon the great Dr. Bentley with a letter from his father, afterwards printed in the "New System of Agriculture." After his ordination he was for a short time assistant curate to his father at Bishop Wearmouth. He inherited his father's taste for gardening, especially in regard to flowers, and until he became resident in London amused himself and his friends with an annual exhibition of the finest bulbs, blown in water.<sup>(2)</sup> The bulbs were reared in his garden at Bethnal Green, in which place (then quite rural) Mr. Ebenezer Mussell also resided.<sup>(3)</sup> In the early part of his career he was a popular preacher.<sup>(4)</sup> He was presented to the rectory of Little Thurrock, Essex, in 1743-4, by Mr. Mussell, and resigned that living in 1760.<sup>(4)</sup> He was a friend of Dr. Stukeley, the renowned antiquary (rector of St.-George-the-Martyr's, Queen Square, London, 1747-65, previously incumbent of All Saints', Stamford, 1729-47), and occasionally preached for him. Laurence had probably been introduced to him by his uncle, Edward Laurence, of Stamford, who was a friend and correspondent of Stukeley and himself a zealous antiquary. On June 23rd, 1757, Laurence officiated in

---

(1) *Gent. Mag.* 1791, Part I., p. 388.

(2) *Gent. Mag.* 1791, Part I., p. 485.

(3) "D.H." in *Gent. Mag.* 1807, Part II., p. 935.

(4) *Gent. Mag.* 1791, Part I., p. 388.

Dr. Stukeley's church at the marriage of his niece, Penelope Laurence Goodchild, then residing with him at Bethnal Green, with Philip Jackson, of Great Ormond Street, afterwards of West Rainton Hall, co. Durham. Dr. Stukeley's diary has this entry in the following year:—

“14 Nov. 1758. I walked to Pancras with the Rev. Mr. Lawrence, Mr. Jackson and his lady, and Mrs. Meekham. I showed to them the whole affair of Cæsar's camp.”(5)

In 1764 Laurence was presented to the rectory of High Rooding by Sir Conyers Jocelyn, on the death of Mr. Bilio,(6) and he apparently held it until his death. For some time he was lecturer at St. Peter-le-Poor, Broad Street, and in 1765, on the death of Mr. Sandford, he was elected by the parishioners minister of St. Mary Aldermanbury.(6) His first wife, by whom he had a son, is said to have been “the daughter of a London bookseller.”(6) His second wife is described in 1791(7) as “an immediate descendant of Sir Francis Manley, who was one of the judges of South Wales in Charles the Second's time, and owner of an estate at Bistock, near Wrexham, which now belongs to her as heir at law.”

John Laurence died at his house in Quality Court, Chancery Lane, on April 9th, 1791, in his eighty-sixth year, being then “Father of the City clergy.”(6) His will directed that if he died in London he was to be buried at St. Mary's Aldermanbury.

(5) Surtees Society, Vol. 80, p. 18. Mrs. Meackham (whose name is mis-spelt in Stukeley's diary) died on April 25th, 1787. Stukeley's fancy about a “Cæsar's camp” at St. Pancras had, it seems, no solid foundation.

(6) *Gent. Mag.* 1791, Part I., p. 388.

(7) *Gent. Mag.* 1791, Part I., p. 485, which corrects an erroneous account of his second marriage on p. 388 of the same volume.

## THE RECORDS OF TWO NEWBOTTLE FAMILIES.

By H. R. LEIGHTON.

Read on November 3rd, 1903.

---

### 1. THE CHILTONS.

Mr. Surtees in his "History of Durham" several times mentions the Chiltons, who, like the Lambtons, Greenwells, Haswells, and Fulthorpes, must be classed among the indigenous families of the Palatinate, there being but little doubt that the name is derived from the village of Chilton a few miles N.W of Sedgfield.

Richard Chilton of Little Chilton occurs in all the copies of the roll of Durham knights at the battle of Lewes in 1264,<sup>1</sup> and within a century afterwards a branch of the race had settled at Newbottle, where, at the time of Bishop Hatfield's survey, William Shilton held two acres and a half of moorland for which he paid yearly 2s. 6d.; he also held three roods of the exchequer lands, formerly William the Punders, for which he paid 12d., and with 20 others he held five cottages, three waste places, and divers parcels of land.<sup>2</sup>

The main line of the family gradually acquired considerable property in Houghton. Their representative in the time of King George the Second, a Mr. Robert Chilton, was rather a wild character; he ran away with and married General Lambton's daughter Anne (great-aunt of the first Lord Durham), and a few years later he was killed in a duel in a field behind his house by Christopher Harrison, a Sunderland attorney, leaving two children, a son Robert, who was subject to fits and died in 1759, and a daughter Dorothy, who married first John Carter, her brother's footman, by whom she had issue. Her second husband was Robert,

---

1. Hutchinson's *Durham* I., p. 220. Foster's *Yorkshire Visitations*, p. 637. *Northern Genealogist*, IV., p. 49.

2. Surtees *Durham* I., p. 179 and Surtees Society, Vol. 32, p. 158-9. Richard Chilton also held property in Newbottle at the time of the survey.

son of Thomas Young, a weaver and bellringer at Durham Abbey.<sup>1</sup>

The estate was sold to the Lambtons, and their steward, Mr. George Fenwick, for some time lived in the old residence of the Chiltons "it being a good house at the top of Houghton with a Court."<sup>1</sup>

The Newbottle line is perhaps best described as "yeomen gentry," but little is recorded of them until Bishop Tunstall held the see, when first the wills preserved at Durham, and later Houghton parish registers evidence a numerous race of Chiltons at that place.

From the frequent repetition of the same Christian name, there being for instance no less than four, if not five, Williams, all living at the same time in Newbottle, it is exceedingly difficult to compile anything like a clear pedigree of this numerous clan.

A careful examination of the evidences makes it necessary to divide them into (A) the descendants of William Chilton "the elder," and (B) the descendants of William Chilton "the younger," both resident at Newbottle in the year 1560.

#### PEDIGREE A.

William Chilton<sup>2</sup> of Newbottle the elder made his will in the year A.D. 1563,<sup>3</sup> wherein he mentions his brother-in-law Robert Ellison of Newcastle, Merchant, his cousin Robert Matthew, and the following children :—

- (1) Thomas.
- (2) William.
- (3) John.
- (4) Bernard.
- (5) Robert.
- (1) Janet.
- (2) Dorothy.

1. MSS. of Mr. Robert Surtees of Mainsforth.

2. A.D. 1547 Episc. Bp. Tunstall. William Bryce has a memorandum enrolled of surrender by him to the use of William Chilton of right in a cottage in Newbottle. (*37th Report Deputy Keeper of Public Records*, p. 18).

3. *Durham Probate Registry*.



The above Mr. Robert Ellison was a well-known man in Newcastle in the days of Queen Elizabeth, and served the office of Sheriff in 1553, and Mayor in 1559 and 1570. He belonged to the family of Ellison of Haukwell beside Stamfordham, owned property at Cassop a few miles out of Durham, and was a trustee to the will of his kinsman Cuthbert, ancestor of the Carr-Ellisons of Hebburn Hall.

When he departed this life, he was interred inside St. Andrew's Church at Newcastle, and the following inscription placed to his memory.<sup>1</sup>

" Here lieth buried under this stone  
 " The right worshipful Mr. Robert Ellison  
 " Merchant Adventurer. Of this town twice  
 " Right Mayor he was.  
 " All worldly pomp for ever thus must pass  
 " Eliza, his wife, his children and friends him by  
 " With all shall rise at the last cry  
 " One thousand five hundred seventy and seven  
 " The last of January he went to heaven."

Returning to William Chilton's children, the will of Janet Chilton of Newbottle, single woman, is dated 10 July, 1568, and was proved in 1572<sup>2</sup>; she desires to be buried within the church of Houghton, and leaves to the poor of the Parish the sum of three shillings and four pence; to her sister Dorothy she gives £3 "and all my linning," to her brother Barnard £3, to her brother Robert forty shillings, and "the rest of my child's portion, which is £7, I give to Thomas Chilton, William Chilton, George Chilton and John Chilton, my fower brethering; and to Henry Smith my best ringe."

William's second son William, made his will on the 27th October, 1587<sup>2</sup> by which date he had become in his turn "the elder" of Newbottle; he was buried in that year in Houghton churchyard, and his will was proved a few months later. He gives to his daughter Isabell, twenty shillings when she attains 21,

1. Brand's *Newcastle I.*, 380. See also Mr. Welford's *Newcastle and Gateshead, II.*, 499, where a number of extracts from his will are given.

2. *Durham Probate Registry.*

to Robert Sanderson he leaves a "gymmer hogg," to his son Henry Chilton, "one brown cowe and a calfe, he also to have the residue, and to be sole executor, Gregorie Wilson and John Ayton of Newbottle to be supervisors of this, my will," The witnesses are Rowland Brough, John Ayton, and Ambrose Louthier, Clerk.

The son Henry died shortly after his father, when this branch became extinct in the male line.

Thomas Chilton the eldest son of the first William is recorded as having married Grace, daughter of William Punshon of West Herrington,<sup>1</sup> and had issue with two daughters, two sons, the younger of whom George Chilton of Newbottle, Yeoman, probate of whose will was granted 27 September, 1627, mentions therein his brother Thomas, his sister Ellen Chilton of Newcastle, and Isabella, Jane, Agnes, and Edward, "children of William Chilton of Newbottle."

#### PEDIGREE B.

The younger of the first two William Chiltons of Newbottle died in 1574; he made a lengthy will, dated 22 November 1574 and proved in the same year, from which the following are extracts:—

"To my youngest sone William Chilton one Kow and three yoes.

"To my second sone John Chilton one weather and two gymmers.

"To my third sone Thomas Chilton two yoes.

"To my fourth sone Peter Chilton 5 hogge sheepe.

"To my fifth sone William Chilton one load of corne.

"To Allesone Gaskenne one bushel of wheat.

"To Matthew Hornner one kenninge of peasse.

"To Alleson Purtisse a kenninge of wheat.

"To Robert Chilton, my eldest sone by the gift of his grandsire one yoke of oxen.

"I will that my wife Jennet Chilton shall have besides her

---

1. *Heraldic Visitation of Durham*, 1615. Punshon pedigree.

third share, my fine in Newbottle for her life. The residue to my sons Robert, Thomas and John Chilton, my three sons and appoint them executors."

His youngest son William, married at Bishop-Wearmouth Church, 26 January 1579 (old style) Allison Curtis, and had two sons, both of whom died young.

Peter the fourth son died in 1624.

Thomas, the third son, married Isabel Punshon, sister of Mrs. Grace Chilton of Newbottle, wife to his kinsman Thomas "the elder." He died in 1589 leaving by his will dated 10 February Wm. Punshon trustee to his estate.

John Chilton, second son of William, married in 1564, Isabella Atkinson, and had issue William, John, Jennet, and Agnes, all of whom he mentioned in his will dated 19 Jan. 1574, and proved 9 July 1575. His widow's will was written on the 27 October, 1580, and proved in 1582. She is there described as "of Newbottle in the parish of Houghton-in-ye Spring, widow," and desires "to be buried in the parish churchyard beside my elders."

To her brother George Atkinson she leaves one stagg, and to her sister Cicell "three bushels of wheat and one of pees." "To Janet my Daughter £5 and my household stuff." The residue is left to her sons William and John, who are appointed executors, whilst William Ransonne is made supervisor, and guardian to the children.

Mr. William Chilton, eldest son of the above, sometime of Newbottle, the younger, and after of Herrington Mill, married 10 Feb. 1606, Alice Chilton, sister of George Chilton of Newbottle (see pedigree A) and thus in their descendants the blood of the two Elizabethan William Chiltons became united.

Gradually the Chiltons scattered. Newbottle no longer knows the name, nor have Chiltons lived there for many years past. The representation of one branch long resident at Ryhope, passed into the family of Crass, sometime of Downhill House, beside West Boldon, others settled at Seaham, at Shields, and others nearer home. Perhaps not the least renowned of these was "Richard Chilton, gentleman, of Bishopwearmouth Green."

## APPENDIX.

---

### EXTRACTS FROM HOUGHTON PARISH REGISTER.

---

#### BAPTISMS.

1581. Sept. 10. John Chilton, *s.* of William of Newbottle.  
1585. July 18. Thomas Chilton, *s.* to Anthony of Houghton.  
Nov. 21. Raphe, *s.* to Thomas Chilton of Houghton.  
1586. Aug. 21. Robert, *s.* to William Chilton of Newbottle.  
Dec. 11. Raphe, *s.* to Robert Chilton of East Rainton.  
1587. March 26. Raphe, *s.* to Robert Chilton of Newbottle.  
April 5. Margarie, *d.* to Thomas Chilton of Newbottle.  
Nov. — Elianor, *d.* to Robert Chilton of East Rainton.  
1590. April 16. George, *s.* to Thomas Chilton the elder of Newbottle.  
Aug. 2. Agnes, *d.* to Robert Chilton of Newbottle.  
Aug. 9. Agnes, *d.* to Robert Chilton of East Rainton.  
Nov. 15. Ann, *d.* to Thomas Chilton of Houghton.  
1592. April 8. Margarie, *d.* to Robert Chilton of East Rainton.  
March 18. Margarie, *d.* to Robert Chilton of East Rainton.  
1593. June 5. Margaret, *d.* to Thomas Chilton of Houghton.  
1597. Feb. 12. Robert, *s.* to Robert Chilton of Newbottle.  
1598. Sept. 17. Izabell, *d.* to Robert Chilton of East Rainton.  
Oct. 22. Anne, *d.* to Thomas Chilton of Houghton.  
1599. April 29. Margaret, *d.* to Robert Chilton of Newbottle,  
of the north Rawe.  
1600. Feb. 15. Agnes, *d.* of Robert Chilton, younger, of Newbottle, in the north Raw.  
1601. May 31. John, *s.* of Wm. Chilton, the younger of Newbottle.  
Sept. 20. Agnes, *d.* of Robert Chilton of Newbottle in the West Raw.  
1603. April 11. Margret, *d.* of Thomas Chilton of Houghton.  
March 18. Thomas, *s.* of Robert Chilton of Newbottle.  
May 29. William, *s.* of Robert Chilton of Newbottle.

1606. Feb. 22. Isabel, *d.* of Robert Chilton the younger of Newbottle.
1607. Jan. 6. . . . Chilton, *d.* of William the younger of Newbottle.
1609. Oct. 1. Janat, *d.* to William Chilton of Newbottle.
1610. April 29. Robart, *s.* of Robert Chilton of Newbottle.  
Sept. 2. Robart, *s.* of Robert Chilton of South Rawe.
1611. Sept. 15. Francis, *d.* of William Chilton of Newbottle.
1612. March 8. George, *s.* of Robert Chilton of Newbottle.  
March 24. William, *s.* of Thomas Chilton of Newbottle.
1613. Aug. 14. Agnes, *d.* of William Chilton of Newbottle.  
Feb. 22. . . . Chilton . . .
1615. June 18. . . . of Thomas Chilton of Newbottle.  
Nov. 19. Edward, *s.* of William Chilton of Newbottle.
1616. Nov. 19. Robert Chilton, *s.* of Raphe of Houghton.

## MARRIAGES.

1564. Oct. 1. John Chilton and Elizabeth Atkinson.  
Jan. 23. John Chilton and Essabell hodchon.
1583. May 12. Thos. Chilton and Isabell Bee of M. Warmoth.
1584. May 5. Rob. Chilton and Margaret Lampton of Houghton.
1603. June 25. Robert Chilton of Newbottle and Elizabeth Watson in ye pp of bisshoppwarmoth.
1605. April 16. John Chilton of Houghton & Elizabeth Ranson of Newbottle.
1606. Feb. 10. Wm. Chilton ye younger of Newbotle and Alice Chilton of ye same towne.
1613. July 4. Raphe Chilton and Alice Rutter of Houghton.
1619. June 3. Raphe Chilton and Margerie Roantree of Houghton.
1633. May 23. Jo. Twentiman of Eshe and Jane Chilton of Herrington Mill.
1636. July 28. William Chilton of Herrington Mill and Mary Jamson of East Renton.

## BURIALS.

1582. June 9. Isabell, *wife* of John Chilton of Newbottle.

1582. Sept. 11. Isabell Chilton, widow, *wife* of Ralphe Chilton of Houghton.
1584. May 6. Elinor Chilton, widow of East Rainton.
1585. Feb. William, *s.* of Thomas Chilton of Newbottle.
- Feb. Isabell, *d.* of Thomas Chilton of Newbottle.
1586. Dec. 22. Raphe, *s.* of Robert Chilton of East Rainton.
1587. May 18. Jane, *sister* of Anthony Chilton of Houghton.
- July 24. Anthony Chilton of Houghton.
1587. Dec. 4. William Chilton ye elder of Newbottle.
- 1587-8 Jan. 15. Henry, *sonne* of Wm. Chilton of Newbottle.
1589. Feb. 8. Robert Chilton, batchchler (*sic*) of Newbottle.
1589. Feb. 27. Margrere, *dau.* of Thomas Chilton of Newbottle.
1590. Nov. 7. Thomas Chilton, ye yonger of Newbottle.
1591. March 4. John Chilton, *s.* of Wm. of Newbottle.
- April 12. Margerie, *n.* of Robert Chilton of East Rainton.
1592. Dec. 28. John, *s.* of Wm. Chilton of Newbottle.
1593. March 22. Marg<sup>rie</sup>, *d.* of Robert Chilton of East Rainton.
1596. [blank] Wm. Chilton of Middle herrington.
1597. June 15. Isabell, *wife* of Thomas Chilton of Houghton.
- June 16. A(my ?), *dau.* of Thomas Chilton of Houghton.
1599. Jan. 7. Margaret, *dau.* of Robert Chilton of Newbottle.
1600. June 18. Allison, *wife* of William Chilton ye elder of Newbottle.
- Oct. 24. Robert, *s.* of William Chilton ye elder of Newbottle.
- March 2. Isabell, widow of Thomas Chilton of Newbottle.
1602. Sept. 24. Elizabeth Chilton Sepultie fuite.
1603. Sept. 29. Margaret Chilton *filia* Tho. Chilton, of Houghton.
1605. Feb. 17. William Chilton, *son* of Robert Chilton, younger of Newbottle.
1608. April 3. Robert Chilton ye elder of Newbottle.
- April 11. Barnard Chilton, *s.* of Robert ye elder of Newbottle.
- Nov. 7. Agnas Chilton, widow of Newbottle.
1609. April 27. William Chilton thelder of newbottle.
- Jan. 5. Thomas Chilton, *s.* to Robert of . . .

- 1611-2 March 9. Francis Chilton, *d.* of Willia of Newbottle.  
 1624. April 12. Petter Chilton of Newbottle.  
       April 26. Margret Chilton, widow of Houghton.  
       Octo. 8. Ellenor Chilton, *wiff* of Robert of ye north  
               row in Newbottle.  
 1630. March 12. Thomas Chilton of Houghton.  
 1633. August 15. Isabel, *dau.* of John Twentiman of Herrington  
               Mill.  
 1634. Jan. 29. Margery Chilton of Houghton.  
 1635. June 8. Margery, *wife* of Robert Chilton of Houghton.

#### ADDITIONAL CHILTON WILLS.

Probate granted 1636. Will of Robert Chilton of Newbottle, mentions his sister Elizabeth Chilton. Other Legatees are Mary Matthews, Ann Aire, William Wils, John Herison and John Rogerson.

Dated 20 Sept. 1637 and proved 1637 will of Robert Chilton of Newbottle, mentions his eldest son William's child; to grandson William Chilton son of the said William, one ewe; to daughter Ann, wife of Anthony Bayles and residue to son Robert.

Proved 1640. Will of John Chilton of ———, leaves to his wife Alice, lands in Newbottle, and mentions his sons John and Christopher and second son Philipp, also his daughters, Jane to have £4, Margaret to have £40, and Ann £40.

## 2. THE BATES.

The derivation of the surname of Bates has puzzled most of the writers on nomenclature; Lower in his "Essay on English surnames"<sup>1</sup> states it to be a diminutive of the Christian name of Bartholomew, and Canon Bardsley follows in his wake.<sup>2</sup>

Canon Barber approaches nearer correctness, stating that it is a place-name, but proceeds to suggest that it derives from Belgium, and gives a variety of spellings from Bette to Beez.<sup>3</sup> Although there are families of somewhat similar name on the continent,<sup>4</sup> the Northumbrian race is of English and local origin. Early deeds uniformly have *del* preceding the name, and *bates*, *batts* or *bails* are only later forms of an Anglo-Saxon word signifying low flat ground occasionally overflowed by water.<sup>5</sup> The evidences of the family descent show an early connection with the Barony of Bywell, and there, to the present day the Bates Burn flows past Brömhaugh and Bates House to the River Tyne.

The earliest reference to the family at present known occurs in the *Inquisition post mortem* of Hugh de Balliol held 10 April, 55 Henry III., 1271, where it is stated that in his Barony of Bywell, at *Westerselilawe*, two tofts and fourteen acres of land were held by Thomas del Bate and Eva his wife, at the lord's will, rendering fourteen shillings and fourpence yearly, and two tofts were held by Roger del Bate and Adam del Bate, rendering eight shillings yearly.<sup>6</sup>

Thomas appears to have been succeeded by that *Robertus de Bal* whose payment of three shillings appears in the Bywell Subsidy Roll for 1336,7 and who in his turn was succeeded by:—

1. Volume I, p. 166.
2. *Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames*.
3. *British Family Names*, p. 90.
4. Mr. Smiles in his *Huguenots in England*, p. 362, gives an interesting note on the family of Batz, Seigneurs of Monan, near Nerac in Guyenne, three of whom came to England, two being killed at the passage of the Boyne.
5. Cf. Mr. W. M. Egglestone's *Weardale Names of field and fell*, p. 101, and the late Mr. William Brockie's *Folks of Shidds*, p. 38.
6. *Calendar of Inquisitions*, Henry III, page 151, no. 773.
7. *New History of Northumberland*, VI., p. 90.



I. William Bate or Bates from whom the descent of the family is well substantiated. He acquired property at Bedlington in the Palatinate of Durham, by marriage with the daughter and heiress of John de Netherton,<sup>1</sup> and was sometime collector for the Bishop at that place. In 1394 he was party with Robert de Netherton, John Baker, Richard Lobald, Robert de Killerby and John Davy in a recognisance to John Burgess, Dean of Lanchester and Robert de Wetheringset, priest.<sup>2</sup>

He appears to have had at least two sons :—

1. William (II.)
2. Robert, a priest, living in 1448.

## II. William Bates of Bedlington.

Born *circa* 1401. By indenture dated at Seton, 9 February 1420, Margaret de Furth of Seton in the parish of Woodhorn, granted to William Bates the younger of Bedlington, and Agnes his wife, land in Newbiggin in the said parish, lying between the lands of Thomas Rydland and the land of William Johnson, burgess of Newcastle, and extending from the land of Nicholas Pudying to the sea.<sup>3</sup> In 1440 a writ of *scire acias* was issued against him, and John Lorymer of Bedlington and William Lowery of Bywell, at the suit of the executors of Thomas Langley, late Bishop of Durham ;<sup>4</sup> and in 1448 a writ of *vendicioni exponas* was issued in regard to the goods of Robert Bates, clerk, and William Bates of Bedlington, seized by the Sheriff for debt due to Nicholas Holme, clerk and Robert Sotheron, chaplain.<sup>5</sup> On the 24th of July of the following year, an inquiry was held at Bedlington, because he had built a house upon the waste land within the vill, without having obtained the Bishop's licence to do so.<sup>6</sup>

An *inquisition post mortem* was held on the 14 October 1461 at

- 
1. *44th Report Deputy Keeper Public Records*, Appendix 2, p. 524.
  2. *33rd Report Deputy Keeper Public Records*, Appendix, p. 75.
  3. *Monthly Chronicle of North Country Lore and Legend*, 1890, p. 138.
  4. *34th Report Deputy Keeper Public Records*, Appendix 2, p. 221.
  5. *Ibid.*, p. 246.
  6. *44th Report Deputy Keeper Public Records*, Appendix 2, p. 318.

Houghton,<sup>1</sup> after the death of John Vaux, who had fallen on Palm Sunday field, when William Bates, then aged sixty, was found to be his kinsman and next heir, being grandson of John Netherton, brother of William Netherton of Netherton,<sup>2</sup> great grand father of the said John Vaux, whose estate at Choppington near Bedlington, he then succeeded to.<sup>1</sup>

By Agnes his wife,<sup>3</sup> William Bates apparently had four sons:—●

1. James (III.).
2. George, who had a grant of the office of bailiff and collector of Bedlington and Bedlingtonshire in 1476.<sup>4</sup>
3. John, to whom John Johnson & Richard III, 1486, surrendered all rights to lands in Norton co. Durham, for which Robert Wedowe was to make fine at the next halmote court and surrender same.<sup>5</sup> In 1498, Edmund Bates of Norton had a memorandum enrolled of surrender by him to Nicholas Geffraison, of a messuage and land called Thomsonland, late the property of John Bates of Norton, deceased.<sup>5</sup>
4. William, who died *circa* 1507-8, when Robert Cresswell, Henry Ogle, Thomas Bates, and George Cresswell had pardon for all donations of lands in Bedlington, late the property of William Bates

1. *Ibid.*, p. 318; and 35th Report, p. 105.

2. William de Netherton died in 1369 when by *ing. p. m.* 9 July in that year, Agnes, then aged sixteen, and wife of Richard de Choppington, was found to be his daughter and next heir. Her daughter married John Vaux, whose son of the same name, mentioned above, was aged seven in July 1449. *46th Report Deputy Keeper Public Records*, pp. 242 and 524.

3. The late Mr. Cadwallader John Bates calls his wife Cecily but without giving his authority. William may however have been twice married.

4. *36th Report Deputy Keeper Public Records*. App. p. 96.

5. *36th Report Deputy Keeper Public Records*. App. pp. 9 and 41.

\*The family of Bate of West Lathe, and afterwards of Eashy, co. York, appear to have branched from the Northumbrian family about this time. They derive from Richard Bate of West Lathe, who left a daughter Janet, wife first of Richard Greene of Coldpike near Lanchester, who died in 1549, and secondly of Leonard Mauleverer, and a son Robert who married Katherine Nettleton of Thornhill and had five daughters and three sons, William, Leonard and Robert. The subsequent descent is given in the *Visitation of Yorkshire 1584-5* Foster; and Surtees Society Vol. 36 continued in Dugdale's *Visitation*.

deceased, and for all intrusions therein.<sup>1</sup> In 1513 his daughters and heirs Anne, Elizabeth and Catherine had licence to enter upon all his lands, and pardon for all intrusions upon the same.<sup>1</sup>

William Bates died in 1495, an inquisition being taken on the 28th July in that year.<sup>2</sup>

### III. James Bates of Bedlington and Milbourn.

Born *circa* 1435. Styled son and heir apparent of William Bates, in the deed of sale of a tenement and lands in Bedlington, in the occupation of the said William, to John Spitler and Gilbert Clark, *temp* Edward IV.,<sup>3</sup> and found son and next heir of William Bates in 1495, being then aged sixty.<sup>4</sup> In 1491 he had a memorandum enrolled of surrender by him to John Michelson of Norton, co. Durham, of the reversion to a messuage and land at that place,<sup>5</sup> and the following year he enrolled a memorandum of surrender by him to Edmund Bates of Norton, of the reversion of a messuage and land there.<sup>5</sup> On the 28 July 1495 an inquiry was held at Bedlington, he having encroached upon the Bishop's land at Kirkley.<sup>6</sup>

### IV. Thomas Bates of Bedlington and *jure uxoris* of Eshot.

Married Jane, daughter and heir of Robert Cresswell, by his wife Jane, daughter and co-heir of Edward Conyers of Kirby Fletham, co. York<sup>7</sup> (whose wife Jane was daughter and sole heir of Edward Bertram of Eshot<sup>7.8</sup> who died twenty four days after the battle of Towton in 1460 of wounds received there), and by her had issue:—

#### 1. Thomas,<sup>7</sup> born *circa* 1525, afterwards of Morpeth and

1. *Ibid*, pp. 82 and 97.

2. *44th Report Deputy Keeper Public Records*, App. 2, p. 326.

3. *Burke's Commoners* I., p. 623.

4. *44th Report D.K.P.R.*, App. 2, p. 326.

5. *36th Report D.K.P.R.*, App. pp. 2 and 3.

6. *44th Report D.K.P.R.*, App. 2, p. 325.

7. *Dodsworth MS.*, lxi., fol. 51.

8. Son of Edward Bertram, Sheriff of Newcastle 1432-3, and M.P. for that city in 1435, brother of Sir William Bertram who *temp* Edward IV. had a grant of the castle and barony of Prudhoe; and son of Sir John Bertram, Kt. of Bothal. Mr. C. J. Bates in *Proceedings of Newcastle Society of Antiquaries*, N.S., II. 110.

Ovington Hall, Member of Parliament for Morpeth 1554, 1555, 1557 and 1558.<sup>1</sup> Fought against the Scots in 1557 and received a letter of thanks from Queen Mary.<sup>2</sup> Supervisor of Crown estates in Northumberland 1561. Sold lands in Eshot and the Heugh to Francis Rhodes and Robert Fletcher in that year.<sup>3</sup> Chief Steward of the Barony of Alnwick 1567. Indicted at Carlisle 21 December 1569 with Edward Dacre, Richard Vaux of Brancepeth, and Thomas Vaux of Canthwaite in Cumberland on suspicion of having taken part in the rebellion of that year. He was tried at Westminster, 6 April 1570, when he pleaded not guilty and "put himself to the trial of the country."<sup>4</sup> Imprisoned in the Tower of London until 1573. Lessee of Prudhoe Castle, where he ended his days in 1587. Inventory proved by Robert Errington, William Errington, and George Bates.<sup>5</sup> He entailed his freehold estates on his brother Robert, with successive remainders to the latter's sons, Cuthbert, Thomas, and George.<sup>6</sup>

2. William, slain at Leith in 1547, leaving issue by his wife Margery, daughter of . . . Holland, a daughter Eleanor, wife of William Fenwick of Blagdon.<sup>7</sup>

3. Robert<sup>7</sup> (V).

4. Anthony, drowned in 1560, in the River Wansbeck.<sup>7</sup>

---

1. *Names of Members returned to serve in Parliament*, 1878.

2. This letter has been printed in Burke's *Commoners* I. p. 623, Sir Cuthbert Sharpe's *Memorials of the Rebellion of 1669*, p. 360, and *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries, Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, VII. p. 215.

3. *Feet of Fines*, Michaelmas, 3 Q. Elizabeth.

4. Sharpe *Memorials of the Rebellion of 1669*, pp. 231, 232, 360, 361, 362 and 363.

5. *Durham Probate Registry*.

6. *Thomas Bates and the Kirklevington Shorthorns*, p. 4.

7. Dodsworth, MS. 61, fol. 51.

## V. Robert Bates of Morpeth, Milbourne, and North Seaton.<sup>1</sup>

Held four messuages in Milbourne in her Majesty's Barony of Mitford for half a knight's fee.<sup>2</sup>

Entailed his freehold estates on his son Thomas with reversion to his sons Cuthbert and George in turn.<sup>3</sup>

He married . . . and had issue :—

1. Cuthbert<sup>1</sup>, 3 (VI.)
2. Thomas.<sup>3</sup> matriculated at Gloucester Hall, Oxford, 4 March 1585-6, aged 15 ;<sup>4</sup> married Margaret, widow of Robert Spearman of Preston.
3. George.<sup>3</sup>

## VI. Cuthbert Bates of Halliwell.<sup>5</sup>

Born *circa* 1570. Married Elizabeth, daughter of John Ogle of Newsham and Bebside, by his wife Phillis, widow of Edward Delavall, and daughter of John Ogle of Ogle Castle,<sup>1</sup> and by her (who is mentioned in her father's will dated 18 January 1585-6,<sup>6</sup> and was living in 1603)<sup>7</sup> had issue :—

1. Thomas<sup>1</sup> (VII.)
2. Cuthbert, Captain of a Company of Foot in the Royal Army, under the command of William, Marquis of Newcastle. Killed at the Siege of York in 1644, unmarried.<sup>1</sup>
3. John, buried at Earsdon 11 August 1599.

1. Dugdale's *Visitation of Northumberland*, 1666.
2. *Northumberland escheat rolls*, 26 April, 35 Q. Elizabeth.
3. *Thomas Bates and the Kirklevington shorthorns*, pp. 4, 5.
4. Foster's *Alumni Oxoniensis*.
5. Dodsworth MS. 61, fol. 51.
6. "To my daughter Elizabeth Ogle 100*l.*, to be delivered to Mr. Robert Delavall, of Seton Delavall, esquier, and his wife, for my daughter's use." *Wills and Inventories at Durham*, Greenwell II., p. 130, Surtees Soc., vol. 38.
7. Possibly she was the Elizabeth Bates who married at St. John's New-castle, August 18, 1608, Thomas Smelte, gentleman.

1. Dorothy,<sup>2</sup> to whom Richard Romaine of Newcastle, tanner, was appointed guardian, under her father's will in 1601. She married . . . Middleton, a younger son of . . . Middleton, of Silksworth, co. Durham.<sup>2</sup>
2. Isabel,<sup>2</sup> to have £100 when of age. Married Martin Fenwicke of Brinkley.<sup>2</sup>
3. Catherine,<sup>2</sup> to be under the guardianship of Mr. John Salkeld and Catherine his wife. She married George Bindlosse of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.<sup>2</sup>

On the 11th of January 1601, Cuthbert Bates, entailed his estate of Halliwell, and appointed Thomas Ogle of Bebside and John Hyndmers of Earsdon, trustees in the deed,<sup>1</sup> and on the 23rd of the same month he made his will.<sup>2</sup> He directed that he was to be buried in the Chapel of Earsdon, and left his wife Elizabeth all his goods, she to give his son Cuthbert and his daughter Isabel as they came of age, each £100. He mentions his base daughter Margaret, his brother Thomas Ogle, and his kinsman Thomas Bates, sadler.<sup>3</sup> His sons Thomas and Cuthbert to have "all my armure and artillerie," and he appointed Mr. John Fenwick of Wallington and Mr. Anthony Felton, supervisors.<sup>1</sup> He died on the 2nd of February 1601-2,<sup>2</sup> and was buried in Earsdon Church on the fourth.

An inquisition taken at Morpeth, on the 19 September 1603, before . . . Middleton, Esq., and Richard Ord, Esq., found that Cuthbert Bates had died seised of 5 messuages, 160 acres of land, . . . acres of meadow, 200 acres of pasture, 120 acres of moor with the appurtenances in Halliwell, also 4 messuages, 1 watermill, 200 acres of land, 40 acres of marsh, and 200 acres of pasture with appurtenances in Milburn.<sup>4</sup>

---

1. *Ogle and Bothal* by Sir Henry Ogle, Bart.

2. *Durham Probate Registry*.

3. Thomas Bates lived within the parish of St. John in Newcastle, and was buried there October 20, 1616. By his wife Agnes (buried 23 April 1614) he had a son named after himself who died an infant and six daughters. Amongst their sponsors occur the names of Richard Romaine, Katherine Marley, Hugh Selby, Roger Errington, Jane Surtees and George Carr, merchant.

4. Marquis of Waterford's MS.

**VIII.** Ralph Bates of Halliwell.<sup>1</sup> Baptised 29 August 1613, by the Rev. Ralph Watson, minister of Earsdon.<sup>2</sup> Married Margaret, third daughter of Thomas Chaytor of Butterby,<sup>1</sup> by his wife Jane, daughter of Sir Nicholas Tempest, Bart., of Stella Hall, whose wife Isabel was daughter of Robert Lambton of Lambton, and niece of William, Lord Eure of Whitton, and had issue :—

1. Thomas, baptised 5 Jan. 1643-4, buried 27 May 1644.<sup>2</sup>
2. Ralph<sup>1</sup> (IX.)
3. Mark,<sup>1</sup> baptised 5 May 1653,<sup>3</sup> married Eleanor, dau. of . . . Pye., of Morpeth. He lived at Halliwell and was one of the four and twenty at Earsdon, where he was buried 23 August 1708.<sup>2</sup>
4. Andrew,<sup>1</sup> born on St. Andrew's Day, 30 Nov. baptised 14 December 1656 at Seaton, by Mr. William Henderson, married 18 November 1689,<sup>4</sup> Ann, daughter of Mathew Whitfield of Whitfield Hall and had issue.<sup>5</sup> He was A. M. Cantab, Rector of Whalton and Vicar of St. John's, Newcastle-upon-Tyne. He is mentioned in the *Life of Mr. Ambrose Barnes* as "a gentleman born" who "had in writing a scuffle with Dr. Gilpin touching conformity, wherein the Doctor was said to treat him with worse manners than were due to his birth, which was far superior to his own. But the Doctor had the better of him, the gentleman's zeal much exceeding his abilities."<sup>6</sup> He was buried at St. John's, 31 May 1709.<sup>4</sup>

1. Dugdale's *Visitation*, 1666.

2. *Earsdon Parish Registers*.

3. *Tynemouth Parish Registers*.

4. *St. John's Parish Register, Newcastle*.

5. He had with six daughters, four sons, of whom Utrick was apprenticed by indenture dated 1 June 1714 to Chaloner Cowper, Mercer & Merchant Adventurer in Newcastle. Cf. Dendy, *Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle*. Surtees Soc., vol. 101, p. 342. He is mentioned in the will of Surtees Swinburne of Long Witton dated 1717 as "my godson."

6. Longstaffe, p. 45. Surtees Society, vol. 50. Andrew Bates is mentioned by Spearman, as "much employed in exorcising houses reputed to be haunted," and "celebrated in particular for laying . . . the ghost of one Barbara Cay, wife of a Mr. Cay, a presbyterian of fortune . . . in Newcastle, after all the presbyterian ministers had failed."

1. Barbara, bapt. 5 February 1642-3, buried 24 April 1644.<sup>2</sup>
2. Mary,<sup>1</sup> bapt. 14 Novem. 1641, godmother to Mary, daughter of Andrew Turner of Earsdon in 1658.<sup>2</sup>
3. Hieronima,<sup>1</sup> bapt. 8 May 1649,<sup>2</sup> named after her mother's sister Hieronima wife of Thomas Swinburne of Barmston.
4. Jane.<sup>1</sup>
5. Anne,<sup>1</sup> born 2 January, baptised at Halliwell by Mr. William Henderson, minister of Earsdon, on Tuesday 8 Jan. 1654-5.<sup>2</sup>

On the 22 January 1646, Mr. Bates compounded for his delinquency with the Parliamentary Committee. He stated that he was forced by the Earl of Newcastle to be captain of a foot company, and that since the taking of Newcastle, he had been in the Parliaments quarters; nevertheless he was fined 200£.<sup>3</sup> By deed dated 28 July 1661 he sold a messuage or farmhold in Oldmoor, to Margaret, widow of William Lawson of Longhurst.<sup>4</sup> At the Visitation of Northumberland by Sir William Dugdale, Norroy, King of Arms, 25th of August 1666, he certified his descent, and registered the family arms: Sable, a fesse engrailed between three dexter hands coupéd at the wrist bendways, argent, and crest: A naked man holding in his dexter hand a willow wand proper.<sup>1</sup> The mottoe *Mediocria firma* and the date 1656, are inscribed over the doorway of the old mansion of the family at Halliwell,<sup>5</sup> but the former is probably of later date, as it belongs by use to the Bacons with whom the Bates did not become connected until 1714. The mottoe *Et manu et corde* has long been used by the Bates family.

Mrs. Bates died 21st, and was buried within the chancel of

- 
1. Dugdale's *Visitation*, 1666.
  2. *Earsdon Parish Registers*.
  3. *Calendar of the committee for compounding*, pt. II., p. 1078.
  4. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, pt. ii., vol. ii., p. 161.
  5. Mackenzie's *View of Northumberland*, II., p. 416.



Earsdon Church 24 February 1685-6.<sup>1</sup> Her husband died 7 March, and was buried beside her 11 March 1690-1.<sup>1</sup>

**IX.** Ralph Bates of Halliwell. Baptised 16 February 1646-7.<sup>1</sup> Married first 29 May 1677, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Bewicke of Close House, by his wife Jane, daughter of Sheffield Calverley,<sup>2</sup> and by her had issue:—

1. Thomas, born 16, baptised 23 May 1678;<sup>1</sup> afterwards of Holywell, married 18 November 1703 Elizabeth daughter of George Whinfield of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, but *d.s.p.* 19 June 1734.<sup>2</sup> His widow re-married 4 August 1740 Richard Lloyd.<sup>4</sup>
2. Ralph, born 4th, baptised 18 March 1678-9,<sup>1</sup> died 29, buried 30 May 1683.<sup>1</sup>

Mrs. Bates died on Tuesday 12th and was buried in St. Nicholas Church, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, on Friday 15 January 1680-1. Her husband re-married 31 July 1683, Anne, daughter and co-heir of William James of Washington Hall, co. Durham, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of John Wastell of Scorton, co. York, and widow of John Hedworth of Harraton,<sup>5</sup> and by her had further issue:—

1. William "son to Mr. Ralph Bates of Hallywell, Esq. Junior in County of Northumberland one of his Majesties Justices of the peace, was borne at Harraton in the County Palatine of Durham upon the second day of Jully being Tewesday, a Remarkable day with ane Eclipse of sunn beginning at two of the Clock in the afternoon and continuing till fowre and was bapt. . . . the minister of Chester Church.<sup>1</sup> . . . Baptised 22 July 1684,<sup>1</sup> died *s.p.* 1705.<sup>2</sup>
2. Ralph (X).

---

1. *Earsdon Parish Registers.*

2. *Burke's Commoners*, I., p. 624.

3. *St. John's Parish Registers, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.*

4. *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1740, vol. X., p. 412.

5. *Surtees Durham*, vol. I., p. 216, and vol. III., p. 18.

1. Margaret married William Potter<sup>1</sup> of Haukwell.
2. Anne married Christopher Teesdale of Knipe Hall, co. Westmorland.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Bates was drowned in the River Tyne at Newcastle, 22 July 1695,<sup>1</sup> and was buried at St. John's, Newcastle, 23 July 1695.<sup>2</sup> His widow re-married (bond of marriage dated 8 November 1707) John Shafto of Little Bavington.<sup>3</sup>

X. Ralph Bates of Newbottle. Baptised 8 January 1688.<sup>4</sup> Married first 6 May 1714 Mary, daughter of John Bacon of Staward Peel,<sup>5</sup> and sister of John Bacon of Bellister Castle, Northumberland, and by her (who was buried at Houghton-le-Spring, 8 March 1722-3) had issue :—

1. Anne, born 21 October,<sup>5</sup> baptised 22 November 1715,<sup>6</sup> married the Rev. Charles Stoddart, M.A., Vicar of Chollerton, co. Northumberland, and of Brampton, co. Cumberland, who died at Brampton on the 12th and was buried at Chollerton 16th June 1790, aged 85. Of the latter place "he was only the third incumbent during the space of 150 years."<sup>7</sup>
2. Isabel, born 16 July,<sup>5</sup> baptised 12 August 1717,<sup>6</sup> married William Watson of Barras bridge, near Newcastle-upon-Tyne.<sup>5, 8</sup> Sheriff of that City in

1. Burke's *Commoners*, I., p. 624.

2. *St. John's Parish Register, Newcastle-upon-Tyne*.

3. See Mr. J. Crawford Hodgson's pedigree of the Shafto family. *History of Northumberland* IV., p. 418.

4. *Earsdon Parish Register*.

5. *Family Papers*.

6. *Houghton Parish Register*.

7. *Newcastle Advertiser*, Saturday, June 19, 1790, and *Chollerton Register*.

8. Son of Stephen Watson of North Seaton, by his wife Diana daughter of Robert Mitford of Seghill Tower, by his wife Christian daughter of Sir William Blackett, Bart. The marriage of his son Ralph (afterwards of Bishopwearmouth, co. Durham) is noted in the *Newcastle Courant*, Saturday, June 9, 1770 :—"Tuesday was married at Gretna-green, in Scotland, Lieut. Watson, of the Northumberland Militia, son of Mr. William Watson, an eminent corn merchant here, to Miss Margery Bell, daughter of Mr. Richard Bell of this town." They had issue with several daughters (of whom Margery married at Sunderland 8 July 1820, Thomas Thompson of Garden House, Hylton, and George Street, Sunder-

1747. She died before 10 November 1783, when her husband made his will, proved at Durham 3 January 1794 by John Reed, sole executor. In which he ordered his estate to be divided into five equal shares, one fifth for each of his five children. Ralph and Stephen his sons, and Diana, wife of John Reed, Isabella, wife of Joshua Lightfoot of South Shields, master mariner, and Dorothy, his daughters.

3. Margaret, baptised 5 February 1718,<sup>1</sup> married Cuthbert Watson of Cowpen, and died 26 December, 1814, leaving a son Cuthbert Watson, who married at Woodhorn, November 1771, Diana, daughter of Major Stephen Watson of North Seaton, and died 3 May 1802. He left two daughters, Dorothy, wife of Charles Dalston Purvis of Earsdon, and Diana, who married at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, October 1802, Ralph Errington, Captain 20th Regiment.

4. Mary, buried 23 October 1720.<sup>1</sup>

5. Dorothy, buried 20 October, 1721.<sup>1</sup>

He married secondly 20 May 1723, his cousin Isabel, daughter and co-heir of Richard Bates of Newcastle-upon-Tyne,<sup>2</sup> and had further issue :—

#### 1. Ralph (XI.)

---

land; and Dorothy married Charles Bennett of Lincoln); three surviving sons, Richard the eldest married at Bishopwearmouth 9 October 1808 Mary Milton Foster of Bishopsgate, London, and had an only son named after himself, who was killed by a fall from his horse in 1832, when the representation of the family passed to his cousins John Thompson afterwards of Hylton and Bishopwearmouth and the Bennetts. The death of the second son is noted in the *Newcastle Courant*, Saturday, 3 September, 1808:—"Saturday last, at his mother's house, in Bishopwearmouth, Lieutenant John Blackett Watson, of the royal marines, aged 20, son of Mr. Ralph Watson, of the Custom-house, in this port. This promising young man was second in command of the division of marines left on the Diamond Rock when the French under Admiral Gantheaume, captured it. The privation and fatigue he sustained on that station laid the foundation of a decline." The youngest son Charles Mitford Watson, sometime Lieutenant in the 83rd Regiment, and afterwards in the 1st Ceylon Regiment and Staff Officer at Kandy, died at that place 17 June 1825.

1. *Houghton Parish Register*.

2. *St. John's Parish Register, Newcastle-upon-Tyne*.

2. Thomas, born 3 December 1735, matriculated 16 October 1752 at Lincoln College, Oxford; B.A., 1756; M.A., 1759; B. and D.D., 1775.<sup>1</sup> Had the living of Whalton, Northumberland, under his father's will, and at the presentation of his brother. He married 27 February 1770, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Clutterbuck of Warkworth,<sup>2</sup> and by her (who died at Warkworth February 1806) had issue:—
  - a. Thomas, of the 21st Light Dragoons, Lieutenant 1795, Captain 1800, Major 1807, Lieutenant-Colonel by brevet 1813.<sup>3</sup> He married 1801, Selina Maria, daughter of Sir Robert Waller, Bart, of Lisbrian, Tipperary, and by her (who died 1 April 1853) left at his death 3 December 1843,<sup>3</sup> two sons and seven daughters.
  - b. Ralph, Major in the 98th Regiment, died 28 May 1812, aged 35 "after a lingering illness brought on by the hardships suffered during 21 years spent in the service of his country in every quarter of the globe."<sup>4</sup>
  - c. Richard, Captain and Pay-master, 65th Regiment, served under Sir David Baird in the Egyptian campaign, where he contracted the painful disease of *ophthalmia*, died at Warkworth, 22 October 1833, aged 54.<sup>5</sup>
  - d. George, baptised 11 February 1785 at St. Andrews, Newcastle.
  - e. John James, First Lieutenant in the Royal Navy, killed on board H.M. frigate *Amelia* in action

---

1. Foster's *Alumni Oxoniensis*.

2. *A History of Northumberland*, Vol. V., p. 459.

3. *Gentleman's Magazine*, XIX. N.S., 1843, p. 222.

4. *Newcastle Chronicle*, 3 April 1813.

5. *Epitaphs in Workworth Churchyard* by M. H. Dand and J. C. Hodgson,

with the French frigate *L'Arctus*, off the coast of Guinea, on the 6th February, 1813.<sup>1</sup>

- a. Mary Anne, married at Morpeth, 20 April 1797, Captain George Bruce of the Berwickshire Regiment of Fencible Cavalry.<sup>2</sup> She died at Whickham, co. Durham, 7 July 1851, aged 76.
- b. Isabella, married at Morpeth, June 1796, Charles Errington of Mount Greenwich, co. Durham,<sup>3</sup> and Newcastle, merchant, fourth son of John Errington of Chesters, by his wife Mary, daughter of the Rev. Charles Stoddart, Rector of Chollerton. Mrs. Errington died at Geneva in 1828, and her husband at Lyons, August 1836.<sup>4</sup>

The Rev. Thomas Bates died at Whalton on Monday 25 August, 1794.<sup>5</sup>

1. Mary, born 17 April 1726, married in 1754, Henry Wilson of Newbottle,<sup>6</sup> and died 26 May 1813,<sup>7</sup> having had issue, with a son Thomas who died young, a daughter Isabella, wife of General Sir William Maxwell, Bart., of Calderwood Castle, co. Lanark.<sup>6, 8</sup>
2. Esther, married 15 September 1761, Richard Wharton of Hartford, Northumberland,<sup>6</sup> and died *s.p.* in 1794.
3. Elizabeth, died unmarried 1747.<sup>6</sup>
4. Dorothy, married first 6 November 1755,<sup>9</sup> William

1. *Newcastle Chronicle*, Saturday 3 April 1813.

2. *Newcastle Advertiser*, 22 April 1797.

3. *Newcastle Advertiser*, 9 July 1796.

4. Hodgson's *Northumberland*, Part II., Vol. III., pp. 415-6.

5. *Newcastle Advertiser*, 30 August 1794.

6. Burke's *Commoners* I., 624.

7. *Newcastle Chronicle*, 29 May 1813.

8. Sir William was succeeded by his eldest son Sir William Alexander Maxwell, Captain 1st Dragoon Guards, who died *s.p.* when the title passed to the latter's youngest brother Sir Hugh Bates Maxwell, who married in 1827 his cousin Mary Ann Barbara, daughter of John Hunter of Lisburn, by whom he left an only child William, tenth and last Baronet.

9. *Houghton-le-Spring Register*.

Clayton of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Mayor of that city in 1755 and 1763, who died 5 December 1765; and secondly 30 March 1769, James Brack of Washington.<sup>1</sup>

5. Jane, died young.<sup>2</sup>

6. Deborah, buried 1 March 1745-6.3

Mr. Bates died 23 November 1754, and was buried in St. Dunstan's in the West, London.<sup>2</sup> His widow was buried at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, 9 July 1774.

**XI.** Ralph Bates of Newbottle. Born 14 May 1730.<sup>2</sup> Matriculated 11 October 1748, aged 18, at University College, Oxford.<sup>4</sup> High Sheriff of Northumberland 1762. Married first 10 July 1759,<sup>6</sup> Jane, daughter of James Mitford of Newcastle-upon-Tyne "a Lady of great Merit, Beauty, and Affability, born to command Affection, and endowed with all the Accomplishments necessary to Happiness in the Nuptial State,"<sup>5</sup> and by her, (who died in childbirth 6 May 1760, aged twenty-two years) had issue an only daughter :—

1. Isabella Jane, baptised 25 May 1760,<sup>6</sup> who married 14 September 1786, the Rev. Henry Ingilby, A.B.,<sup>7</sup> brother of Sir John Ingilby, Bart., of Ripley Castle, co. York, and died 27 September 1822.

1. Hodgson's *Northumberland*, Clayton pedigree, III., ii., p. 419.

2. Burke's *Commoners*, I., p. 624.

3. *St Oswald's Register*, Durham.

4. Foster *Alumni Oxoniensis*.

5. *Newcastle Courant*, Saturday, July 14, 1759. There is a monument bearing the arms of Mitford impaling Webster, with an inscription to the memory of her parents and herself in the Cathedral at Newcastle.

6. *St. Andrew's Registers*, Newcastle.

7. They had with other issue four sons :—

- (1) Sir Henry John Ingilby, who succeeded to the estates of his cousin Sir William Amcotts Ingilby, Bart., and was himself created a Baronet 26 July 1866. He was father of the present Sir Henry Day Ingilby, Bart., of Ripley Castle.
- (2) General Sir William Bates Ingilby, K.C.B., who was wounded at Salamanca, and present at Waterloo.
- (3) Richard Wharton Ingilby who died 4 March 1855.
- (4) Ralph Mitford Preston Ingilby, captain 84th Regiment. He married and had issue, two daughters and two sons, of whom Ralph Mitford Ingilby, Captain and Adjutant, 7th Bengal Native Infantry was killed at Arrah, 29th July 1857.

He married secondly 1 June 1762, Anne, daughter of Henry Ellison of Gateshead Park House,<sup>1</sup> and by her (who was baptised at Gateshead 9 January 1743-4,<sup>1</sup> and died at Clifton 1 October 1837)<sup>2</sup> had further issue:—

1. Ralph (XII.)
2. Thomas, baptised 7 January 1766.<sup>3</sup>
3. Henry, born 4 November 1766, died 23 December 1774.<sup>2</sup>
4. Richard, killed on board of the *Argo* man of war, by a cannon shot in an engagement with two French ships of war in the West Indies in 1783.<sup>4</sup>
5. Robert, born 22 October 1771. Matriculated at Lincoln College, Oxford, 10 October 1788, aged 17. B.A., 1793. M.A. from University College 1796. B.D. 1803.<sup>5</sup> Rector of Whalton, Northumberland. Died 16 September 1814.<sup>2,6</sup>
6. Cuthbert, born 19 June 1773.<sup>4</sup> Sometime Treasurer and Steward of the Society of the Sons of the Clergy at Newcastle. Died 28 June 1837.<sup>2</sup>
1. Hannah, baptised 6 July 1763.<sup>3</sup> Married 1786, John Hunter of Lisburn, co. Antrim.<sup>4</sup>
2. Anne, died in Northumberland Street, Newcastle, 4 August 1778.<sup>7</sup>
3. Elizabeth, died in Northumberland Street, Newcastle, 1 February 1798, aged 25.<sup>8</sup>

---

1. Surtees *Durham*, II., p. 78.

2. Family Papers.

3. *St. Andrew's Registers*, Newcastle.

4. *Burke's Commoners*, I., p. 624.

5. *Foster Alumni Oxoniensis*.

6. There is a curious advertisement in the *Newcastle Courant*, 30 June 1810, in which the Rev. Robert Bates is described as "about 40 years of age, about 5 feet 10 inches high, stout made, and of a florid complexion."

7. *Newcastle Courant*, 8 August 1778.

8. *Newcastle Advertiser*, 3 February, 1798.

4. Mary Anne, baptised 11 March 1770.<sup>1</sup> Married 29 January 1795, Rev. John Fawcett, M.A., of Newton Hall,<sup>1</sup> Durham, and had issue.

Mr. Bates died 2 August 1783.<sup>2</sup>

**XII.** Ralph Bates of Milbourne Hall and Hallywell. Born 22 October, baptised 12 December 1764.<sup>1</sup> Lieutenant Colonel 6th (Enniskillen) Dragoons, and Colonel in command of the Southern Regiment of Northumberland Local Militia. High Sheriff of Northumberland 1812.<sup>3</sup>

He married 4 December 1798, his Cousin Sarah, third daughter of the Rev. Nathaniel Ellison, M.A., Vicar of Bolam<sup>4</sup> and by her (who was baptised 6 April 1780,<sup>4</sup> and died at Milburne, 8 May 1852)<sup>5</sup> had issue :—

1. Ralph, sometime of Milbourne Hall. Born 13 December 1799. Matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, 20 June 1817, aged 17.<sup>6</sup> *d.s.p.* 6 June 1853.<sup>7</sup>
2. Nathaniel, succeeded to the family estates at the death of his brother. Born 16 June 1805. Matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 4 June 1824.<sup>6</sup> Died 11th, buried 16th June 1869, at Whalton.<sup>8</sup>
3. Robert, born 10 September 1807 at Lemmington House, and only lived a few hours.<sup>9</sup>
1. Jane Anne, born 27 March 1804 ; died 15 July 1864.<sup>10</sup>
2. Sarah, died 9 April 1878.<sup>10</sup>

---

1. *St. Andrew's Registers*, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
2. *Burke's Commoners*, I., p. 624.
3. *Newcastle Advertiser*, 10 June 1813. Colonel Bates erected Milbourne Hall in 1809 from designs by Mr. Patterson of Edinburgh, architect.
4. *Surtees Durham*, II., p. 79.
5. *Newcastle Chronicle*, 14 May 1852.
6. *Foster Alumni Oxoniensis*.
7. *Newcastle Daily Chronicle*, 10 June 1853.
8. *Newcastle Daily Chronicle*, 14 June 1869.
9. *Newcastle Courant*, 12 Sept. 1807.
10. Family Papers.



3. Georgiana, born 16 October, baptised 21 November 1809.<sup>1</sup> Married at Ponteland February 1, 1843, the Rev. John Elphinstone Elliott, third son of James Elliott, of Wolflee, co. Roxburgh,<sup>2</sup> and died in 1891, leaving two daughters Mrs. Walker of Whalton and Mrs. W. B. Mortimer.

Colonel Bates died at Milbourne, on Sunday 6 June 1813.<sup>3</sup> 4

A second branch of the Bates family seems to derive from Gawen Bates of Horsley, who attended the "Vewe of Musters takyn by Raynold Carnaby and John Fenwick, Kts., and John Swyneborn, Esquire, by Vetewe of the King's Commission XIX<sup>th</sup>., April 1538.<sup>5</sup> He is probably identical with the Gawen who occurs as one of the Prior of Hexham's tenants liable to be called upon to go to Berwick in time of war.<sup>6</sup> A few years later:—

I. George Bates was resident at Horsley.<sup>7</sup> With him the proved pedigree commences.

II.. William Bates of Horsley, mentioned as son of George in the Court Rolls and Surveys at Alnwick,<sup>7</sup> he was succeeded by:—

III. George Bates of Horsley, succeeded his father *circa* 1622.<sup>7</sup>

He married at Ebchester in 1619, Catherine daughter of Cuthbert Surtees of Ebchester,<sup>8</sup> and sister of Anthony Surtees of Milkwellburn, and had issue:—

1. *St. Andrew's Register*, Newcastle.

2. *Gateshead Observer*, Sat. 4 Feb. 1843.

3. *Newcastle Advertiser*, Thursday June 10, 1813. "He was a liberal landlord to his tenants, and in his general intercourse with society discovered alike the dignity and urbanity of the well-bred and accomplished gentleman."

4. There is a pedigree of this branch in Burke's *Royal Families*, Vol. II., p. lxxxvi.

5. *Archæologia Eliana*, Old Series IV., p. 180.

6. *Black Book of Hexham* I. ix. Surtees Society, Vol. 44.

7. *Alnwick Surveys and Court Rolls*.

8. "And whereas Mr. Ambrose Dudley is indebted unto me £120, I wylł that my wife and Anthony, my sonne shall give unto Magdalen, wyfe of Ralphe Fewster, my daughter £10; to Mary, wyfe of Robert Hunter, my daughter £10; and unto Catherine, the wife of George Baites £10." Will of Cuthbert Surtees, dated 23 August 1622 and proved 25 September same year. *Durham Probate Registry*. The witnesses to it were his cousin John Boutflower and Roland Bates.

## 1. George (IV.)

2. Thomas, of Broomhouses, near Prudhoe. Married at Hexham 23 May 1659, Margaret sister of William Slater of Horsley, and had issue:—

(a) Thomas, of Broomhouses,<sup>1</sup> who married 4 November 1696,<sup>2</sup> Anne Harrison. With his grandson Ralph Bates of Broom House and Wylam, the male line of this branch became extinct, and the representation passed with the marriage in 1804 of the latter's daughter Dorothy to Henry Leighton, into that family, now also co-representatives of William Watson and his wife Isabel Bates, of Newbottle.

(a) Dorothy, buried 10 Sept. 1693.<sup>2</sup>

(b) Margaret, married first 24 May 1698,<sup>2</sup> her cousin John Slater of Horsley who died 22 January 1699-1700,<sup>2</sup> leaving a son George, whose will dated 25 February 1742-3, proved at Durham, mentions his wife Mary (daughter of John Athy of Prudhoe) and his three children John, Mary and Dorothy.<sup>3</sup> Mrs. Slater married secondly 13 February 1701-2,<sup>2</sup> John Locke of Horsley, and died in February 1702,<sup>2</sup> having born to him, an only daughter Margaret afterwards wife of James Atkinson, *jure uxoris* of Horsley.

## IV. George Bates of Horsley.

Married Mabel, daughter of . . . Locke, and by her (who was buried 27 July 1699)<sup>2</sup> had issue:—

## 1. George (V.)

2. Cuthbert, of Horsley, married 25 May 1680, Catherine

---

1. The monumental inscriptions of this branch in Ovingham churchyard, Northumberland, are printed in *Miscellaneous Genealogical and Heraldical*, Fourth Series, I., p. 225.

2. *Ovingham Parish Registers*.

3. *Ex.* information Mr. C. J. Bates.

Clarke,<sup>1</sup> and had issue. He was buried 3 Jan. 1699-1700.<sup>1</sup>

3. Thomas, of Horsley, married and had issue.
4. John, of Horsley, married 1 June 1697.<sup>1</sup> Margaret Sprout of Hexham.
1. Catherine, married *circa* 1678, John Mitford of Ovingham and Heddon-on-the-Wall, whose will dated 22 October 1725 was proved at York, 13 June 1727. One of their grandsons George Mitford of Morpeth left a son Gawen Aynesley Mitford who married Ann, daughter of the Hon. Philip Roper and had five children who *d.s.p.* and a daughter Alice wife of the Very Rev. Lord Charles Murray, Dean of Bocking, son of the third Duke of Atholl. And a great grandson George Mitford of Alresford was father of Mary Russell Mitford the authoress of "Our Village."

Mr. Bates was buried 31 May 1696,<sup>1</sup> administration granted at Durham 25 July 1696.

#### V. George Bates of Horsley.

Married 14 November 1699,<sup>1</sup> Catherine, sister and co-heir (with her sister Mary wife of Thomas Reed of Cragg and Newcastle)<sup>3</sup> of the Rev. Henry Cook, Fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge; and daughter of John Cook of Aydon, and had issue:—

1. George, baptised 23 April 1700, buried 7 September same year.<sup>1</sup>
2. John (VI.)
3. Paul, baptised 5 February, buried 20 February 1705.<sup>3</sup>
4. Thomas, of Halton Castle, baptised 18 February

1. *Ovingham Parish Register*.

2. *A History of Northumberland III.*, pp. 297-300.

3. Their grandson John Reed of Acklington Park and Newcastle, married 4 November 1770 Diana, eldest daughter of William Watson and his wife Isabel Bates of Newbottle, and from them derives Sir Charles John Reed, K.C.B., of Dringthorpe, Yorks., and the Cragg in Redesdale.

1706,<sup>1</sup> married Barbara, daughter of . . . Green,<sup>1</sup> and had issue :—

- a. Thomas, sometime of Halton Castle and Brunton near Chollerford, and afterwards of Coupland Castle, born 1763. Died *s.p.* 18 June 1830, when his estates devolved on his nephew Matthew Culley of Akeld.<sup>2</sup>
- a. Elizabeth, born 1747, married 10 July 1783, Matthew Culley of Akeld, eldest son of Matthew Culley of Denton, co. Durham, by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Edward Surtees of Mainsforth; and had issue with three daughters Eleanor wife of Henry Morton of Lambton Grange and Biddick Hall, Elizabeth, who married the Rev. Christopher Robson, Vicar of Kirk Newton, and Jane, wife of Colonel Henry Stobart of Etherley; a son Matthew, heir to his uncle Thomas Bates, and grandfather of the Rev. Matthew Culley, now of Coupland Castle.<sup>3</sup>
5. George, baptised 30 December 1708, buried 27 February 1709.<sup>4</sup>
6. Cuthbert, baptised 8 November 1709, buried 26 November 1709.
7. Joseph, baptised 14 August 1711.<sup>4</sup>
8. William, baptised 5 September 1713.<sup>4</sup>

Mrs. Bates died January 1741, and her husband July 1746.<sup>4</sup>

VI. John Bates of Aydon White House, baptised 30 October 1701.<sup>4</sup> Married 15 July 1731 Mary, daughter and heir of William Jefferson of Hexham,<sup>5</sup> and had issue :—

- 
1. *Burke's Landed Gentry.*
  2. *Newcastle Courant*, 26 June 1830.
  3. See the family pedigree in *Burke's Landed Gentry.*
  4. *Ovingham Parish Registers.*
  5. *Burke's Landed Gentry.*

## 1. George (VII.)

2. William, of Clarewood and Chollerton, "a man of great agricultural knowledge, and possessed considerable science in mechanics." He died 8 May 1812.<sup>1</sup>

1. Catherine, married at Corbridge, 2 October 1798, William Donkin of Sandhoe.<sup>2</sup>

**VII.** George Bates of Aydon Castle, and Wark Eals. Born 24 September 1733.<sup>3</sup> Married at St. Chad's Shrewsbury, 15 September 1769, Diana, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Moore of the Moore, co. Salop, by his wife Ann daughter and co-heir of Henry Blayney of Gregynog, co. Montgomery;<sup>4</sup> and by her (who died at her son's house at Mount Pleasant, 6 December 1822)<sup>5</sup> had issue.—

## 1. John Moore (VIII.)

2. Thomas, born 16 February, baptised 12 April 1775 at Stamfordham,<sup>4</sup> afterwards of Ridley Hall and Kirklevington, eminent as an agriculturist and cattle breeder. Died 25 July 1849, buried at Kirklevington.<sup>4</sup>

Mr. Bates who was many years steward to Sir Walter Blackett, Bart., and in 1779 commissioner to carry the Income Act, into execution for Tynedale Ward in Northumberland, died in October 1816.<sup>6</sup>

**VIII.** John Moore Bates of Aydon and Heddon Banks. Baptised 23 July 1772.<sup>7</sup> Married 14 April 1806,<sup>8</sup> Margaret,

---

1. *Newcastle Advertiser*, 23 May 1812. His son William married in 1809 Mary, daughter of the Rev. Oswald Head, and granddaughter of the Rev. Charles Stoddart, Vicar of Chollerton.

2. *Newcastle Advertiser*, 6 October, 1798.

3. Bates pedigree in *Burke's Landed Gentry*.

4. *Thomas Bates and the Kirklevington Shortorns*, p. 2, 3, 84.

5. *Newcastle Courant*, 28 December 1822.

6. *Newcastle Courant*, 5 October 1816.

7. *Stamfordham Parish Register*, ex. inf. Mr. R. Peacock.

8. *Ovingham Parish Registers*.

daughter of John Dobson of Harlow Hill and High Seat, Northumberland, and by her (who was baptised at Ovingham 18 November 1786, and died at Heddon 25 July 1864)<sup>1</sup> had issue:—

1. George, born 10 February 1807, died *s.p.* 27 June 1850 at Clæden.<sup>2</sup>
2. John Moore, M.D., born 19 October 1808, died *s.p.* 25 May 1866.<sup>2</sup>
3. Thomas, of Heddon Banks, and Aydon, Northumberland, and of Kirklevington, co. York. Born 1810, M.A., and sometime Fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, Barrister-at-Law. Died in 1882 leaving with other issue, a son, the late Mr. Cadwallader John Bates of Langley Castle, Northumberland.<sup>2</sup>
4. William, D.D. and sometime Fellow and Tutor of Christ's College, Cambridge. Rector of Burnham Westgate, co. Norfolk. Married Hannah, daughter of John Orford of Brooks Hall, Suffolk, but died *s.p.* 22 November 1877, aged 65.<sup>2, 3</sup>
5. Edward, of Cloeden on the Elbe, and Orechov in Polesia, died *s.p.* 4 October 1879.<sup>2</sup>
6. Charles died *s.p.* 23 September 1835.<sup>2</sup>
1. Diana, married at Heddon, 21 June 1837, Richard Albany Nelson, of Gray's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and of Chester-le-Street, co. Durham.<sup>4</sup>

---

The compiler of the above paper wishes to thank Mr. J. Crawford Hodgson, F.S.A., and Mr. H. H. E. Craster, B.A., for considerable additions to it; Mr. H. M. Wood, B.A., for the use of his transcripts of St. John's, Newcastle, and Earsdon Parish Registers; and the Rev. Canon Brown for extracts from Houghton Register.

- 
1. *Newcastle Daily Chronicle*, July 27, 1864.
  2. Bates pedigree in Burke's *Landed Gentry*.
  3. *Newcastle Daily Chronicle*, November 24, 1877.
  4. *Durham Advertiser*, 30 June 1837.

## ASSEMBLY GARTH AND TRAFALGAR SQUARE MERCHANT SEAMEN'S HOUSES.

By B. MORTON.

Read on December 1st, 1903.

---

In the year 1747, during the reign of George II., an Act of Parliament was passed, entitled, "An Act for the relief and support of maimed and disabled seamen, and the widows, and children of such as shall be slain, or drowned in the Merchant Service." One of the provisions of this Act was, that every sailor above fourteen years of age, employed in the Merchant Service, was to contribute sixpence per month, to be deducted from his wages by the master, and paid on the completion of every voyage into the hands of a receiver at the Custom House, at the various ports throughout the kingdom. The fund, thus established, was called "The Muster Roll Fund." In the preamble of the Act, reference is made to another Act, passed during the reign of William III., in the year 1697, which commanded seamen, belonging to the Royal Navy and Merchant Services, to pay sixpence per month, in the same manner as above, which went towards the maintenance of the Greenwich Hospital, subsequently endowed for old and disabled seamen of the Royal Navy, by the forfeited estates of the Earl of Derwentwater and John Ratclyffe, who had been attainted for the part they took in the 1715 rebellion. This fund was called, the Greenwich Hospital Fund, and the contributions of the Merchant Seamen are known in history as "the Greenwich sixpence." I may here observe, the Merchant Seamen of this country contributed, for the long period of about one hundred and seventy-two years, viz., from 1697 to 1869, before they received any benefit from the fund.

One of the first results in Sunderland of the passing of the Muster Roll Act was the purchase, in 1750, of The Assembly

Hall, nine dwelling-houses, and about an acre of land, for the sum of £148, by the Trustees of the Port of Sunderland, who had been appointed Trustees of the Muster Roll Fund. This property jointly belonged to Michael Harrison and Thomas Watson, Master Mariners. It may not be here uninteresting to give the names of the Trustees of the Port at that time. They were as follows:—Sir Richard Hylton of Hylton Castle, Baronet; Henry Lambton of Lambton, Esquire; John Tempest of Wynyard, Esquire; and Edward Hinks, William Wilkinson, Warren Maude, Robert Walker, and Thomas Pemberton, Coal Fitters; and William Dunn, George Richardson, and Francis Walker, Master Mariners; Thomas Ayre, Ship Carpenter; Matthew Carr, Anchor Smith; Henry Taylor, Sail Maker; and George Walton, Inn Keeper. This body preceded the River Wear Commissioners.

There are no records extant as to the use made of this property, as the Minute Book of the Trust does not extend further back than 1790; it may however be assumed that when the property came into the possession of the Trustees it was used for the accommodation of old sailors and their families.

The history of this Institution, which has been so closely associated for the past hundred and fifty years with the maritime life of the Port of Sunderland, forms the subject of this paper. I have read the Minutes of the Trustees extending from 1790 up to recent years, and find that from about the beginning of the last century the sums paid to old sailors and their families out of the Muster Roll Fund, varied from £60 to £80 per month, occasionally amounting to £140, probably after some great calamity at sea, through severe storms. I have no doubt, similar payments were made many years before, but there are no writings extant to prove it. As far as the records show, the Fund seems to have been very carefully and judiciously administered, the circumstances of each case being enquired into, and independent evidence sought to support the same. Reference will be made later on as to how this fund came to be closed. I may here observe that it was administered in later years on a wider and more liberal basis than that mentioned in the Act of Parliament, because the Trustees not only granted assistance to those who had



been wounded or maimed, and to the relatives of those drowned, but also to those who, by advancing years, were unable to earn a living. It is very easy to conceive why the Act was drawn up in such a manner, when we remember the dangers of sea service at that time. The nation was almost continuously at war with France, Spain, or Holland, and these nations retaliated on British commerce by sending to sea many privateers, under letters of marque, which preyed upon British ships and commerce, and many prizes were captured in spite of the vigilance of the Royal Navy.

In the year 1840 Trafalgar Square was built, at a cost of about £3,000, obtained from the money of the Muster Roll Fund, together with £600 subscribed by the friends of the sailors. It is built upon the well-known site of the old Workhouse garden of Sunderland Parish, and made over to the Trustees, for the nominal rent of £5 per annum, which is paid up to the present time to the Governors of the Orphan Asylum.

This addition enabled the Trustees to accommodate one hundred and four more families, consisting of man and wife, widower or widow, as the case might be. About the year 1850 the south side of the Assembly Garth was taken down and rebuilt, to meet the cost of which some money was taken from the Muster Roll Fund, and one of the Trustees, Mr. Charles Alcock, shipbuilder, generously contributed £800 towards the rebuilding. The Hall was greatly improved, a new roof was put on, and the building otherwise repaired and decorated, as it now exists; these repairs cost about £1,250. I may remark the Hall has been the scene of many important meetings and festivities connected with old Sunderland public and social life; it is reported that the Duke of Wellington, on his visit to the town, attended a ball given there by the citizens in his honour. The rents thus obtained went to the Muster Roll Fund.

In the year 1835 an Act was passed compelling Masters to pay out of their wages 2/- per month, and Seamen 1/- per month, for the purpose of relieving aged Merchant Seamen, their widows, and families. By this Act Merchant Seamen were re-

lieved from the payment of 6d. per month to the Greenwich Hospital Fund, for the support of pensioners, who had served in the Royal Navy. I understand it was not an unusual case for Seamen to have paid into this fund for well nigh sixty years without ever receiving any benefit from it. Under the Act of 1835, the average number of pensioners at this port was :— Widows about 800 ; Children and Orphans 800 ; worn out and disabled Seamen, and Seamen in need of temporary relief 300.

On the 7th October, 1869, largely owing to the indefatigable efforts of the late John Candlish, M.P., supported, if I remember rightly, by the no less persistent efforts of the late Capt. James Henderson of the British Shipmasters' and Officers' Society, an order in Council was obtained whereby all Seamen, who could prove that they had contributed sixpence per month to the funds of the Greenwich Hospital for at least five years prior to 31st Dec., 1834, and who when they had quitted the sea were disabled or incapacitated by age from following the sea service, were granted pensions from that Fund of the very modest amount of £3 8s. od. per annum, and only if they were not in receipt of a pension of the value of £3 8s. od. per annum from the Merchant Seamen's Fund, or, had not commuted such pension. No wonder the old seamen considered that the Government had not acted in a too generous spirit towards them, the more especially when it is remembered what large sums in the aggregate had been contributed by their profession during the very long period already referred to. Nevertheless, the records show that no fewer than 408 of these aged seamen made application for the pension, the last to do so being the late Capt. Michael Flanagan, at one time a very well known figure in this port. His application is dated 30th March, 1898.

The late Mr. James Horan, who took an active interest as a Trustee in the affairs of the Trust, stated several causes which contributed to the doing away with the Muster Roll Act of 1835 ; first, an agitation among the seamen in opposition to it ; second, the smallness of the pensions paid ; third, indisposition on the part of seamen to allow themselves to be thus taxed ; but the

chief cause was the bankrupt state of the fund at many ports, brought about in no small degree by the large number of widows and children who became chargeable on the Funds, to meet which contingency the contributions were both too small and numerically inadequate.

In 1851 the Government passed another Act called "The Seamen's Fund Winding Up Act," which came into operation immediately. The chief provision of the Act was that during the three following years, all seamen were allowed to enter and contribute to the fund and thus become members and have a claim to a higher pension than had been paid under the Act of 1835. The rate of contributions ranged from fourpence for ten days to one shilling per month in the Foreign Trade, and from two shillings per quarter, or eight shillings per year in the Home Trade, for seamen, masters paying double these rates.

On the establishment of the Shipping Offices (now known as Mercantile Marine Offices) under the Merchant Shipping Act 1854, the receipt of contributions was transferred from the Custom Houses to these offices, as representing the Board of Trade, and the last contribution recorded there was on the 21st April 1893. The last pension granted to a seaman was on the 17th June 1889, since which date no pension has been granted at this port, either to a master or a seamen, so that it may almost be assumed that the old Sunderland salts, who contributed to the Fund have now passed away to those regions, where Greenwich sixpence Funds cease from troubling, and Mercantile Marine Funds are at rest.

There is however quite a number of aged widows (some of whom reside in the Seamen's Houses), who are still in receipt of these pensions, the last pension granted to one such being as recently as 15th March, 1902.

The rate of pension granted per annum is as follows:—  
Masters £6 16s. od.; Seamen £3 8s. od.; Widows of Masters £4 8s. od.; Seamen's Widows £2 4s. od.; Children of Masters, under fourteen years of age, £2 4s. od.; Seamen's Children,

£1 2s. od., with this curious proviso, that no more than four children in any one family were entitled to a pension, except in the case of Orphan children, to whom the limit referred to did not apply.

To pay these increased pensions and wind up the fund, it was understood that the Government would have to contribute not less than £30,000.

After three years had expired, from the passing of the Act, namely in 1854, no new members were allowed to contribute to the fund, the result being that the Fund is gradually being extinguished.\*

Under this Act the Government dealt with the Muster Roll Fund as bankrupts are dealt with, they took possession of all the monies the various Trustees possessed, and some ports had considerable funds. At Sunderland the Trustees had so conducted matters that they had no surplus funds, hence the Government could get none from them, as the Trustees had fortunately raised the pensions of the older men a short time before, and Mr. Horan remarks, it would have been still more fortunate and humane had they raised all the pensions, as the pensioners were paid by money, received from London, at the same rate they were receiving when the Act of 1851 came into operation. It appears the Government not only got power to take all the funds into their possession, but also to take all the Muster Roll property, at each port, for the purpose of winding up the fund. Further, it was mainly through the intervention of the Sunderland Trustees that a saving clause was introduced into the Act, by Mr. Henry Labouchere, giving the Government power to deal with the property of each port, according to the distinction and merits of each case. The Trustees here early put themselves into communication with the Board of Trade respecting this property, and determined, if possible, to retain it for the permanent

---

\*A recent extract from the *Shipping Gazette* states that according to a Parliamentary paper issued for the year ending 31st Dec. 1901, the number of persons on the Fund was then 4,905:—400 Masters, 557 Seamen, 1651 Widows of Masters, 1,807 Widows of Seamen, 232 Children of Masters, and 258 Children of Seamen. 8 new pensions had been granted and 84 had expired. It was also stated that no contributions had been received from either Masters or Seamen.

use of the seamen of the Port. They found the Government quite ready to secure the property to them, but the Board of Trade imposed a difficult, but clear condition to complete the bargain, which was that the Trustees should raise a guarantee fund of about £2000, to maintain the property and keep it in repair. The Trustees could not at that time raise the sum required and thus there was some delay before a settlement was effected; but this was finally brought about by the Trustees proposing and the Board of Trade allowing them to charge 12/- a year to the occupier of each room, on condition that the Board made over the entire property to the Trustees, for the use of the seamen of this Port for ever. They based their title upon the history of the property and their correspondence with the Board in connection with the settlement.

When this arrangement was made with the Board of Trade, the old folks paid 1/- per month for rent towards the upkeep of the buildings, as well as other incidental expenses. Now 1/- per month may not seem a large amount to pay, but owing to their extreme poverty there was great difficulty in obtaining this small sum, and I have not the slightest doubt it was paid by many of the Trustees themselves. In the early part of the year 1874, the late Capt. George Foreman and Capt. Bull, so fully appreciated the hardship that they determined to make an effort to canvass the town for subscriptions, and were so well supported that in a few weeks £1,000 was collected, which was invested with the River Wear Commissioners, and the interest received from this source made the houses for ever free of rent, and satisfied the Board of Trade.

I will now describe the Institution itself and the advantages it offers to old sailors—which advantages I am sorry to say are not many, but they are, nevertheless, eagerly sought after.

The election of the Trustees, singular as it may seem, is regulated by an Act of Parliament, passed in the reign of William IV.

There are sixty rooms in the Assembly Garth, which is the oldest part, and one hundred and four in Trafalgar Square, each

occupied by a man and wife, or widower, or the widow of a sailor. The members are not eligible for election till they are sixty years of age, and when application is made certificates of birth and marriage, if married, must be produced, together with certificates of good character, from two respectable persons. The houses are confined to British-born subjects, including Colonials, who have sailed to and from the Port of Sunderland.

The coal owners, who ship their coals in the port, generously contribute two hundred tons of coal per annum, the Lambton Co. heading the list with sixty-three tons; then towards the end of December the town is canvassed most indefatigably by some of the Trustees for subscriptions to purchase provisions, meat, and parcels of groceries, in order that the inmates may each receive a Christmas present, and thus enjoy the festive season. The Assembly Hall, with all the old folks gathered together, along with Trustees, friends, and the Rev. Dr. Randell, who takes a keen interest in the spiritual and temporal affairs of this portion of his Parish, presents an animated appearance, and in one respect is not unlike a flourishing provision shop doing a roaring trade. If the money subscribed be sufficiently large a second distribution is made in January with somewhat less ceremony and speech-making. I may observe in passing that the late Councillor John Sanderson, an old sailor, was one of the warmest supporters, and, with his genial presence, always took the chair. Since his death Mrs. Sanderson and family still continue to give generous support to the old folks by annually supplying each family with a parcel of groceries.

To show how much these houses are valued, there are at the present time over two hundred sailors or their widows whose claims have been examined awaiting admission. Between the time of application and admission about four years usually elapse.



## FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT.

---

Your Council have pleasure in reporting that several members have joined the Society during the year, amongst whom are nine Public Libraries. The membership stands at 109, of whom 15 were elected during the year ; three have resigned, and four have died.

There have been seven ordinary Meetings during the Session, and the following is a list of the Papers read :—

“The County of Durham in the time of the Great War, 1790—1815,” Rev. R. A. Waters, D.C.L.

“Antique Clocks,” Mr. W. Crake.

“History of the Sunderland Post Office from 1830 to the present time,” Mr. G. W. Collinson.

“Some Historic Houses in Sunderland, illustrated with Plans and Photographs,” Mr. John Robinson.

“A Sunderland Newspaper about 70 years ago,” Rev. J. T. Middlemiss.

“The History of the Sunderland Moor, as recorded in the Minute Book of the Ancient Corporation of the Borough of Sunderland,” Mr. B. Morton.

“Notes on the Life and Works of John Laurence, Rector of Bishopwearmouth, 1721—1732,” Mr. G. O. Bellewes, M.A.

“The Records of two Newbottle Families—the Chiltons and the Bates’,” Mr. H. R. Leighton.

“Merchant Seamen’s Houses in the Assembly Garth and Trafalgar Square,” Mr. B. Morton.

During the Session one Out-door Meeting was held, namely, at Auckland Castle and Escombe Church, on June 13th, 1903.



This proved a most enjoyable excursion, and was thoroughly appreciated by the members and friends, about 30 of whom went. The visitors were met at Auckland Castle by the Bishop of Durham, and his Chaplain, Rev. G. Foster Carter, served as guide to them. Tea was provided in the Library in Bishop Tunstall's Hall, by the courtesy of the Bishop, who, with his daughter, presided over the same. Escombe Church was then visited, and the history and architecture of this old Saxon building were fully described by its Vicar, Rev. James V. Kemp. Altogether this was one of the most successful out-door meetings arranged by the Society.

Several volumes and pamphlets have been received, a list of which is given below, and, in order to accommodate these, it will be necessary to provide, as soon as possible, a suitable bookcase to be set apart for the Society's use, so that they can be conveniently housed and be accessible to the members at all times:—

Mr. George Bell (per Rev. Dr. Randell).—Two old Sunderland Playbills.

Mr. J. Boddy.—Wooden Model of the Tower, Monkwearmouth Church; Framed Photograph of Monkwearmouth Church, before the Restoration; Gray's Sacred Writings and Literature of Jewish and Heathen Authors.

Mr. W. L. Byers.—Photograph of Biss' Tower, Pallion.

Mr. J. Hodgson.—Photograph of Hunter's Hall, Sunderland; Extracts from an Old Account Book kept by Mr. W. F. Smith, of Dalton-le-Dale.

Mr. R. Hodgson.—Sketch of Urns found in Humbledon Hill; Photograph of the Old Tithe Barn, Hurworth-on-Tees.

Mr. R. Hudson.—Map of the Sunderland Town Moor.

Mr. J. Moore.—"The Clergyman's Recreation," by Rector Laurence; three Road Books; old Arithmetic Book; "Slogans of the North of England," &c., by Denham; "Bishoprick Garland," by Sir Cuthbert Sharp; Map of the County of Durham, by Kitchen; old Engraving of

Monkwearmouth Church ; "The Bishops of Lindisfarne, Hexham, Chester, and Durham ;" "Sunderland Notables," by W. Brockie ; "The Attwood Family," by Mr. J. Robinson ; "Traditions, Superstitions, and Folklore," by Hardwick.

Mr. B. Morton.—Two Bills relating to Merchant Seamen's Houses.

Mr. W. J. Pearson.—"Sunderland Daily News and Shipping List," June 3rd, 1858 ; notice of first issue of the "Courant" under the title of "Newcastle Weekly Journal."

Mr. T. Ray.—View of Durham County, by Bickham, 1700 ; View of Durham City, taken from the "Complete English Traveller," 1720 ; the Codex Amiatinus," by Rev. J. L. Low.

Mr. J. Rutherford.—Historical Record of the Ebenezer Chapel, Fawcett Street.

Mr. J. Sheridan.—Sketch of Old Ferry-boat Landing, Sunderland.

To those members who have taken the trouble to prepare and read Papers before the Society during the year ; to those gentlemen who have given or exhibited antiquarian relics ; and to the local press for their reports of the meetings the Council beg to express their obligations.

It is with very great regret that the Society has had to accept the resignation of Mr. B. R. Hill as Hon. Secretary. Mr. Hill proved himself a most capable and efficient officer of the Society, and the Council are happy to say that they still have his services as Librarian, and also his promise to give every possible assistance to his successor. That successor has not yet been appointed.

Again your Council desire to ask that members will one and all endeavour to send Notes, or Papers, or any information that will serve to create an interest in the town of Sunderland and district.

JAMES PATTERSON, Chairman.

# W. J. PEARSON, HON. TREASURER, IN A/C WITH THE SUNDERLAND ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.

1903.		Dr.		Cr.	
January to December.				January to December.	
To Balance	...	...	£ s. d.	...	£ s. d.
" Subscriptions—2 for 1900	...	...	7 14 10	By Rent of Room—8 Meetings, at 5/-	...
5 " 1901	...	...	10 0	" Hills & Co., Books and Printing	...
15 " 1902	...	...	1 5 0	" S. A. Forster, Printing	...
67 " 1903	...	...	3 15 0	" " " Vol II. "The Antiquities"	...
" Donations—12 " 1900	...	...	16 15 0—22 5 0	" E. Moran & Sons	...
12 " 1901	...	...	3 0 0	" Secretary for Postages	...
5 " 1902	...	...	3 0 0	" Balance	...
" Donations towards Printing—	...	...	1 5 0—7 5 0		
F. M. Bodin	...	...	10 0		
G. W. Buckwell	...	...	5 0		
C. L. Cummings	...	...	5 0		
R. Hudson	...	...	10 0		
R. Hyslop	...	...	5 0		
J. Moore	...	...	5 0		
Benjamin Morton	...	...	10 0		
Dr. Randall	...	...	2 2 0		
Jas. Patterson	...	...	10 0—5 2 0		
			£42 6 10		£42 6 10

To Balance in hand

£6 7 1

Examined and found correct,

HERBERT M. WOOD, Chartered Accountant,

Hon. Auditor.

January, 1904.

## INDEX.

- Abbs, Cooper, 9, 10.  
 Aire, Ann, 66.  
 Aiskell, Edward, 27.  
 Alcock, Charles, 94.  
 Allan, R., 2.  
 Allison, James, 9, 10.  
 Ashburnham, Rev. Henry, 75.  
 Assembly Garth and Trafalgar Square  
 Merchant Seamen's Houses, by B.  
 Morton, 92-99.  
 Athy, John, 87; Mary, 87.  
 Atkin, John, 9, 10.  
 Atkinson, Elizabeth, 64; George, 62;  
 Isabella, 62; James, 87; Margaret,  
 87.  
 Ayre, C. J., 6; Thomas, 93.  
 Ayton, John, 61.  
 Bacon, John, 79; Mary, 79.  
 Baker, John, 68.  
 Barry, John, 9.  
 Bates (Bate), Adam, 67; Agnes, 68, 69,  
 73; Andrew, 76; Anne, 70, 76, 77,  
 78, 79, 84, 87; Anthony, 71; Bar-  
 bara, 75, 77, 89; Cadwallader John,  
 69, 91; Catherine, 70, 73, 75, 86, 88,  
 90; Charles, 91; Cuthbert, 71, 72, 73,  
 74, 84, 87, 89; Deborah, 83; Diana,  
 90, 91; Dorothy, 73, 74, 80, 82, 87;  
 Edmund, 69, 70; Edward, 91;  
 Eleanor, 71, 76; Elizabeth, 70, 72,  
 73, 74, 78, 81, 82, 84, 89; Esther,  
 74, 82; Eva, 67; Gawen, 86;  
 George, 69, 71, 72, 81, 86, 87, 88,  
 89, 90, 91; Georgiana, 86; Hannah,  
 84, 91; Henry, 84; Hieronima, 77;  
 Isabel (Isabell, Isabella), 73, 74, 75,  
 79, 80, 82, 87, 88; Isabella Jane, 83;  
 James, 69, 70; Jane, 70, 77, 83; Jane  
 Anne, 85; Janet, 69; Jedediah, 75;  
 John, 69, 72, 75, 88, 89; John  
 James, 81; John Moore, 90, 91;  
 Joseph, 89; Leonard, 69; Mabel,  
 87; Margaret, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 78,  
 79, 80, 87, 88, 90; Margery, 71;  
 Mark, 76; Mary, 74, 75, 77, 79, 80,  
 82, 87, 89, 90; Mary Anne, 82, 85;  
 Nathaniel, 85; Paul, 88; Ralph,  
 74, 75, 76, 78, 79, 81, 83, 84, 85, 87;  
 Richard, 69, 74, 80, 81, 84; Robert,  
 68, 69, 71, 72, 84, 85; Roger, 67;  
 Roland, 86; Sarah, 85; Selina  
 Maria, 81; Thomas, 67, 69, 70, 71,  
 72, 73, 74, 76, 78, 81, 82, 84, 87, 88,  
 89, 90, 91; Utrick, 76; William, 68,  
 69, 70, 71, 78, 86, 89, 90, 91;  
 Zorobabel, 75.  
 Bayles, Ann, 66; Anthony, 66.  
 Bee, Isabel, 64.  
 Bell, J. F., 19; Margery, 79; Richard,  
 79.  
 Bellewes, G. O., Notes on the Life and  
 Works of John Laurence, Rector of  
 Bishop Wearmouth, 1721-32, 36-57.  
 Bennett, Charles, 80.  
 Bertram, Edward, 70; Sir John, 70;  
 Sir William, 70.  
 Bewicke, Margaret, 78; Thomas, 78.  
 Bindlosse, Catherine, 73; George, 73.  
 Black, John Gordon, 9.  
 Blackett, Sir Walter, 90; Sir William,  
 79; William, 9, 11.  
 Booth, George, 9, 10.  
 Boughton, John, 6.  
 Boutflower, John, 86.  
 Brack, James, 83.  
 Brough, Rowland, 61.  
 Brown, Dr., 18; Thomas, 9, 10.  
 Browne, Edward, 19.  
 Bruce, George, 82; Mary Anne, 82.  
 Bull, Capt., 98.  
 Burgess, Dean John, 68.  
 Burns, Robert, 5.  
 Calverley, Sheffield, 78.  
 Candlish, John, 95.  
 Carr, George, 73; John Coull, 9, 10;  
 Matthew, 93; William, 9.  
 Carter, John, 58.  
 Cay, Barbara, 76; Robert Burdon, 9.

- Chaytor, Margaret, 76; Thomas, 76; William, 83.
- Chilton (Shilton), Agnes (Agnas), 61, 62, 63, 64, 65; Alice, 62, 64, 66; Allison, 65; A(my?) 65; Ann, Anne, 63, 66; Anthony, 63, 65; Bernard (Barnard), 59, 60, 65; Christopher, 66; Dorothy, 58, 59, 60; Edward, 61, 64; Ellinor (Ellenor, Elianor), 63, 65, 66; Elizabeth, 64, 65, 66; Ellen, 61; Francis, 64, 65; George, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64; Grace, 61; Henry, 61, 65; Isabel (Essabell, Isabell, Isabell). 60, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66; Jane, 61, 64, 65, 66; Janet (Janat, Jennet), 59, 61, 62, 64; John, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66; Margery (Margarie, Margerie, Margrere), 63, 64, 65, 66; Margaret (Margarett, Margret), 63, 64, 65, 66; Mary, 64; Peter (Petter), 61, 62, 65; Philipp, 66; Ralph (Raphe), 63, 64, 65; Richard, 58, 62; Robert (Robart), 58, 59, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66; Thomas, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66; William, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66;
- Choppington, Richard de, 69.
- Clanny, William Reid, 9, 10, 17.
- Clark, Gilbert, 70; Michael, 74.
- Clarke, Catherine, 88.
- Clayton, William, 83.
- Clutterbuck, Elizabeth, 81; Richard, 81.
- Colin, Miss, 18.
- Collinson, George Walton, Post Office development in Sunderland, 1830-1903, 1-7.
- Conyers, Edward, 70.
- Cook, Catherine, 88; Rev. Henry, 88; John, 88; Mary, 88.
- Cowper, Chaloner, 76.
- Crawford, Jack, 17.
- Cresswell, George, 69; Jane, 70; Robert, 69.
- Crowley, Sir Ambrose, 18.
- Culley, Eleanor, 89; Elizabeth, 89; Jane, 89; Matthew, 89.
- Curtis, Allison, 62.
- Dacre, Edward, 71.
- Dale, Thomas, 49.
- Dalrymple, Sir Henry, 20.
- Davy, John, 68.
- Delaval, Edward, 72, 75; Robert, 72.
- Dixon, Robert, 10.
- Dobson, John, 91; Margaret, 91.
- Donkin, Catherine, 90; William, 90.
- Dunn, William, 93.
- Elliott, Georgiana, 86; James, 86; Rev. John Elphinstone, 86.
- Ellison, Anne, 84; Henry, 84; Rev. John, 74; Mary, 74; Rev. Nathaniel, 85; Robert, 59, 60; Sarah, 85.
- Errington, Charles, 82; Cuthbert, 75; Diana, 80; Isabella, 82; John, 82; Mark, 74; Ralph, 80; Robert, 71; Roger, 73; William, 71.
- Eure, Lord, 76.
- Farrington, Rev. Laurence, 74; Margaret, 74.
- Fawcett, Rev. John, 85; Mary Anne, 85.
- Felton, Anthony, 73.
- Fenwick (Fenwicke), Cuthbert, 74; Esther, 74; George, 59; Isabel, 73; John, 73; Martin, 73, 75; William, 71.
- Fewster, Ralph, 86.
- Fletcher, Robert, 71.
- Foreman, Capt. George, 98.
- Foster, Mary Milton, 80.
- Fox, A.S., 17.
- French, William, 10.
- Furth, Margaret de, 68.
- Gaskenne, Allesone, 61.
- Geffraison, Nicholas, 69.
- Gibson, Joseph, 7.
- Goodchild, John, 49.
- Green, Barbara, 89.
- Greene, Richard, 69.
- Hall, George Wilkin, 9.
- Harrison, Anne, 87; Christopher, 58; Michael, 25, 93.
- Haswell Coal Co., 30.
- Head, Mary, 90; Rev. Oswald, 90.
- Hedworth, John, 78; Sir Ralph, 74.
- Henderson, Capt. James, 95; William, 76, 77.
- Herison, John, 66.
- Higginson, Miss, 12.
- Hinks, Edward, 93.

- Hodchon, Essabell, 64.  
 Holme, Nicholas, 68.  
 Hopper, John, 9.  
 Horan, James, 95, 97.  
 Hornner, Matthew, 61.  
 Hudson, George, 9.  
 Hunter, Hannah, 84 ; John, 82, 84 ; Robert, 86 ; Wm. 28.  
 Hutchinson, John, 9.  
 Hutton, Margaret, 75.  
 Hylton, Sir Richard, 93.  
 Hyndmers, John, 73.  
 Ingilby, Rev. Henry, 83 ; Sir Henry Day, 83 ; Sir Henry John, 83 ; Isabella Jane, 83 ; Sir John, 83 ; Capt. Ralph Mitford, 83 ; Ralph Mitford Preston, 83 ; Richard Whar-ton, 83 ; Sir William Amcotts, 83 ; General Sir William Bates, 83.  
 James, Anne, 78 ; William, 78.  
 Jamson, Mary, 64.  
 Jefferson, Mary, 89 ; William, 89.  
 Johnson, John, 69 ; William, 68.  
 Kidson, John Pexall, 10.  
 Killerby, Robert de, 68.  
 Kirk, William, 9, 10.  
 Laing, Sir James, 21 ; Philip, 9, 10.  
 Lambton, Henry, 93 ; General, 17, 58 ; Robert, 76.  
 Lampton Margaret, 64.  
 Langley, Bishop Thomas, 68.  
 Laurence, Edward, 56 ; Rev. John, Notes on the life and works of, by G. O. Bellewes, 36-57 ; Mary, 40.  
 Lawson, William, 77.  
 Lee, Joseph, 9.  
 Leighton, Dorothy, 87 ; Henry, 87 ; H. R., Records of two Newbottle Families, 58-91.  
 Lightfoot, Isabella, 80 ; Joshua, 80.  
 Lloyd, Richard, 78.  
 Lobald, Richard, 68.  
 Locke, John, 87 ; Mabel, 87 ; Margaret, 87.  
 Lorymer, John, 68.  
 Lotherington, John, 9, 10.  
 Louthier, Ambrose, 61.  
 Lowery, William, 68.  
 McClement, Edward, 7.  
 Maling, Admiral, 17.  
 Marley, Katherine, 73.  
 Marwood, Thomas, 9.  
 Masterton, Misses, 17.  
 Matthew, Robert, 59.  
 Matthews, Mary, 66.  
 Maude, Warren, 93.  
 Mauleverer, Leonard, 69.  
 Maxwell, Sir Hugh Bates, 82 ; Isabella, 82 ; Mary Ann Barbara, 82 ; Sir William, 82 ; Sir William A., 82.  
 Michelson, John, 70.  
 Middlemiss, Rev. J. T., A Sunderland Newspaper about 70 years ago, 8-15.  
 Middleton, Dorothy, 73.  
 Milne, A., 14.  
 Mitford, Ann, 88 ; Catherine, 88 ; Gawen Aynesley, 88 ; George, 88 ; James, 83 ; Jasper, 74 ; John, 88 ; Mary Russell, 88 ; Robert, 79.  
 Moore, Diana, 90 ; Thomas, 90.  
 Morton, B., Assembly Garth and Trafalgar Square Merchant Seamen's Houses, 92-99 ; History of the Sunderland Moor as recorded in the Minute Book of the Ancient Corporation of the Borough of Sunderland, 23-35 ; Henry, 89.  
 Mosley, Peter John, 6.  
 Murray, Alice, 88 ; Lord Charles, 88.  
 Muschamp, Emmerson, 9.  
 Nelson, Diana, 91 ; Richard Albany, 91.  
 Netherton, Agnes de, 69 ; John de, 68, 69 ; Robert de, 68 ; William, 69.  
 Nettleton, Katherine, 69.  
 Newbottle Families, Two, Records of, by H. R. Leighton, 58-91.  
 Newcastle, William, Marquis of, 72.  
 Nicholson, William, 10, 18.  
 Oakeshott, Joseph, 6.  
 Ogle, Elizabeth, 72 ; Henry, 69 ; John, 72 ; Thomas, 73.  
 Ord, Errington Bell, 9 ; Richard, 73.  
 Orford, Hannah, 91 ; John, 91.  
 Parkyn, Ralph, 19.  
 Pemberton, John, 49 ; Thomas, 93.  
 Pile, Misses, 12.

Post Office development in Sunderland, 1830-1903, by G. W. Collinson, 1-7.  
 Potter, Margaret, 79; William, 79.  
 Pudying, Nicholas, 68.  
 Punshon, Grace, 61; Isabel, 62; John, 12; William, 61; 62.  
 Purtsse, Alleson, 61.  
 Purvis, Charles Dalston, 80.  
 Pye, Eleanor, 76.  
 Rahm, Andrew Godfrey, 9.  
 Randell, Dr. Thomas, 23, 99.  
 Ranson (Ransonne), Elizabeth, 64; William, 62.  
 Ray, Mrs. E., 27.  
 Reed, Sir Charles John, 88; John, 80, 88; Diana, 80; General, 18; Thomas, 10, 88.  
 Richardson, George, 93.  
 Rhodes, Francis, 71.  
 Roantree, Margerie, 64.  
 Robinson, George, 5, 26, 27; James, 5; John, Some Historic Houses in Sunderland, 16-22; Matthew, 9.  
 Robson, Rev. Christopher, 89.  
 Rogerson, John, 66.  
 Romaine, Richard, 73.  
 Roper, Alice, 88; Ann, 88; Philip, 88.  
 Rutter, Alice, 64.  
 Rydland, Thomas, 68.  
 Salkeld, John, 73.  
 Sanderson, John, 99; Robert, 61.  
 Saville, Dr., 2.  
 Scott, Charles, 2; Henry, 9.  
 Selby, Hugh, 73.  
 Shafto, John, 79.  
 Sharp, Barnabas, 9, 10; Sir Cuthbert, 17, 30.  
 Sherrington, William, 1.  
 Slater, George, 87; John, 87; Margaret 87; William, 87.  
 Smith, Henry, 60; Thomas, 19.  
 Sotheron, Robert, 68.  
 Sowerby, Jeremiah, 9.  
 Spearman, Robert, 72.  
 Speeding, Thomas, 9.  
 Spittler, John, 70.  
 Spoor, Richard, 10; Robert, 9.

Sprout, Margaret, 88.  
 Stanfield, Clarkson, 17, 18.  
 Stobart, Colonel Henry, 89.  
 Stoddart, Anne, 79; Rev. Charles, 79, 82, 90.  
 Sunderland and Durham Railway, 30, 32.

#### SUNDERLAND :—

Assembly Garth, 31.  
 Assembly Garth and Trafalgar Square Merchant Seamen's Houses, by B. Morton, 92-99.  
 Boys' Industrial School, 21.  
 Coaches, 14.  
 Custom House, 19, 20, 21.  
 Dock Co., 33.  
 Freeman and Stallingers, 23-35.  
 Freeman's Fever Charity, 32.  
 Freeman's Infirmary, 32.  
 Freeman's Medical Charity, 31.  
 Freemasonry :—  
   Palatine Lodge of free and accepted Masons, 14.  
 Grange School, 17.  
 Havelock House, 21.  
 Hendon Lodge, 26.  
 Holmside Cottage, 12.  
 Hospital in Church St., 29.  
 Inns :—  
   Bridge Inn, 14.  
   George Inn, 27.  
   Golden Lion Inn, 28, 29.  
   Jowsey's Inn, 17.  
   Market Inn, 21.  
 Kay's Hotel, 14.  
 Loyal Sunderland Volunteers, 20.  
 Mercantile Marine Offices, 96.  
 Moor, The history of, as recorded in the Minute Book of the Ancient Corporation, by B. Morton, 23-35.  
 Newspaper about 70 years ago, by Rev. J. T. Middlemiss, 8-15.  
 Octagon Cottage, 25, 29.  
 Orphan Asylum, 35.  
 Post Office development, 1830-1903, by G. W. Collinson, 1-7.

Sunderland (cont.) :—

Queen's Hotel, 21.

Schools and Academies, 12.

Some historic houses in Sunderland, by  
J. Robinson, 16-22.

Streets :—

Albion Place, 17.

Bank St. 19.

Bedford St., 17.

Bridge St., 2, 17.

Church St., 18, 29.

Crow Tree Lane, 12.

Fawcett St., 2, 18, 21.

Fitter's Row, 19, 20.

Frederick St., 2.

George St., 1, 79.

High St., 9, 11, 17, 18, 20.

High St. West, 2.

John St., 2, 17.

Lambton St., 12.

Little Villiers St., 12.

Low Quay, 19.

Low St., 18.

Nicholson St., 10.

Nile St., 12, 13.

Norfolk St., 12.

Pottery Bank, 17.

Russell St., 2.

Silver St., 20.

Sunderland St., 17.

Sunnyside, 2, 17.

Sussex St., 12.

Thomas St., 20.

Trafalgar Sq., 92.

William St., 2.

Walton's Hotel, 21.

Surtees, Catherine, 86 ; Cuthbert, 86 ;  
Edward, 89 ; Jane, 73.

Swan, George, 1.

Swinburne, Surtees, 76 ; Thomas, 77.

Tanner, Sir H., 3.

Taylor, Henry, 93 ; Tom, 17 ; Thomas,  
9, 10.

Teesdale, Anne, 79 ; Christopher, 79.

Tempest, John, 93 ; Sir Nicholas, 76.

Tennent, L. E., 6.

Thompson, John, 80 ; Thomas, 79.

Thornhill, John, 21.

Turner, Andrew, 77.

Twentiman, John, 66 ; Jo., 64.

Vaux, John, 69 ; Richard, 71 ; Thomas,  
71.

Vincent, C. J., 2.

Vint, James, 9.

Walker, Francis, 93 ; Robert, 93 ;  
William Boyes, 9.

Wallace, R. L., 6.

Waller, Sir Robert, 81 ; Selina Maria,  
81.

Walton, George, 93.

Wastell, John, 78.

Watson, Lieut. Charles Mitford, 80 ;  
Cuthbert, 80 ; Diana, 79, 80 ;  
Dorothy, 80 ; Elizabeth, 64 ; Isabel,  
79, 87 ; Isabella, 80 ; Lieut. John  
Blackett, 80 ; Margaret, 75, 80 ;  
Mary, 80 ; Mary Milton, 80 ; Rev.  
Ralph, 76 ; Ralph, 79, 80 ; Richard,  
80 ; Stephen, 79, 80 ; Thomas, 93 ;  
William, 75, 79, 87, 88.

Webster, Miss, 13.

Wedowe, Robert, 69.

Wellington, Field Marshal Arthur,  
Duke of, 30, 94.

West, William Freshney, 6.

Wetheringset, Robert de, 68.

Wharton, Esther, 82 ; Richard, 82.

Whinfield, Elizabeth, 78 ; George, 78.

White, Andrew, 9 ; Richard, 9, 10.

Whitfield, Ann, 76 ; Matthew, 76.

Wilkinson, Margaret, 74 ; William, 93.

Wils, William, 66.

Wilson, Gregorie, 61 ; Henry, 82 ;  
Isabella, 82 ; Mary, 82.

Yeld, Edward, 5 ; G. Anson, 6 ; Dr.  
Henry J., 5 ; Rev. R. H., 6 ;  
William Walter, 5 ; W. W., 6 ;

Yeld Memorial Treat, 5.

York, H. R. H., Duke of, Visit of, 20.

Young, Robert, 59 ; W., 18.









12. 5233. 195

# Antiquities of Sunderland

And its vicinity.

Papers ordered to be printed by

The Sunderland Antiquarian Society.

VOL. V., 1904.

SUNDERLAND :

PRIVATELY PRINTED FOR THE SUNDERLAND ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY

BY S. A. FORSTER, 22 BEUGHAM STREET.

MDCCCXVII.



**Antiquities of Sunderland**  
**and its vicinity.**









## MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY, MDCCCIV.

---

ADAMSON, J. W.,	8 The Elms.
ADDISON, J. G., J.P.,	The Grange, East Boldon.
AIRD, R. A.,	8 Cornelia Terr., Seaham Harbour.
ALLAN, W. B.,	47 West Sunnyside.
ALLAN, W., JUN.,	Azalea Terrace South.
BAIN, G. W.,	46 John Street.
BAIN, F. W.,	Ashbrooke Road.
BAILES, R. L.,	6 Mowbray Road.
BALL, W. R.,	120 Cleveland Road.
BARKER, C. W. P.,	Ryhope Road.
BARTRAM, R. A., J.P.,	Thornhill Park.
BARTRAM, W.,	Thornhill Park.
BELL, T. J.,	Cleadon Old Hall, Cleadon.
BELL, T. G.,	" "
BELLEWES, G. O., M.A.,	3 Carlyle Gardens, Cheyne Row, L'nd'n.
BLACK, W.,	14 St. George's Square.
BODDY, J.,	7 Belle Vue Park.
BODIN, L. M.,	58 John Street.
BOREHAM, G. R.,	24 John Street.
BROTHERSTON, J.,	23 Nelson Street.
BROWN, G. T.,	52 Fawcett Street.
BROWN, W. C.,	18 Rosslyn Terrace.
BRYERS, T. E.,	Park View.
BUCKWELL, G. W.,	Board of Trade Offices, Barrow-in-Furness.
BURNS, ALD. W., J.P.,	Grange Terrace.
CAMPBELL, J. G.,	15 Foyle Street.
CAMPBELL, T.,	53 North Bridge Street.
CAWS, F.,	22 Fawcett Street.
CHAPMAN, J. R.,	16 Lorne Terrace.
COATES, F. E.,	Frederick Street.
COBURN, G. A.,	12 Argyle Square.
COLLINSON, G. W.,	19 Humbledon View.



# XI.

CORDNER, G. W.,	c/o Laidler & Robson, Boro' Road.
CRANE, W.,	11 Boro' Road.
CUMMINGS, C. L.,	21 St. George's Square.
DAVISON, W., Jun.,	Thornhill Gardens.
DEAS, J. A. C.,	Public Library.
DIXON, J.,	3 Belle Vue Park.
DIXON, W.,	Park Place East.
DUGDALE, W. H.,	Ashbrooke Terrace.
EGERTON, REV. W. R.,	18 Park Place West.
ELTRINGHAM, J.,	62 John Street.
FLINTOFF, A. H.,	43 Boro' Road.
FOSTER, L. R.,	1 Montpellier Terrace.
FRATER, F. M.,	South Boldon.
FREER, W.,	St. George's Terrace, Roker.
HALL, J.,	6 Belle Vue Park.
HENDERSON, J., Jun.,	9 Thornhill Gardens.
HILL, B. R.,	49 Blakett St., Newcastle-on-Tyne.
HODGSON, R.,	25 Elmwood Street.
HUDSON, R.,	24 Hotspur Street, Tynemouth.
HUDSON, W., Jun.,	87 High Street.
HYSLOP, R.,	5 Belle Vue Crescent.
HYSLOP, W.,	57 Marlborough St., Seaham Harbour.
JOBLING, H.,	9 Brookside Terrace.
KING, G.,	Orphan Asylum.
KIRTLEY, COUN. J. G.,	Boro' Road.
LAMB, F.,	Stockton Road.
LEIGHTON, H. R.,	The Terrace, East Boldon.
LEYBOURNE, J.,	Park Place West.
MAIL, J. W.,	8 Ashbrooke Terrace.
MALING, DR. E. A.,	The Rookery, Middleton-Tyas.
MARTIN, DR.,	Westlands.
MCMILLAN, J.,	Boro' Road.
MIDDLEMISS, REV. J. T.,	The Manse, Roker.
MILBURN, W.,	Thornhill Park.
MILLER, E.,	17 Fawcett Street.
MOORE, J.,	Oakwood, Beckenham, Kent.



### XIII.

MORTON, B.,	18 St. George's Square.
NESBITT, T. T.,	The Grove.
NESBITT, T. T., Jun.	10 Belle Vue.
NICHOLSON, REV. T.,	St. John's Vicarage.
NICOL, A.,	Station Road, East Boldon.
PATTERSON, J.,	19 Fawcett Street.
PEACOCK, R.,	47 West Sunniside.
PEACOCK, S.,	18 Fawcett Street.
PEARSON, W. J.,	c/o Lambton's Bank, Fawcett Street.
PHORSON, P.,	Glen Lea, Roker.
PINKNEY, T.,	Ashbrooke Terrace.
PRIESTLY, W.,	John Street.
RAMSEY, T.,	44 Forster Street.
RAMSEY, W. D.,	6 Briery Vale Road.
RANDELL, REV. THOS., D.D.,	The Rectory.
RANKEN, ALD. D.,	Azalea Terrace South.
RAWLINGS, H.,	Thornhill Park.
RAY, T.,	East House, Ryhope.
RITSON, V.,	18 St. Bede's Terrace.
ROBINSON, J.,	Broxbourne Terrace.
ROBINSON, W. J.,	West Sunniside.
ROGERS, F. G.,	30 Williamson Terrace.
RUTHERFORD, J.,	19 Fawcett Street.
SCALES, F. S.,	7 The Elms.
SERVICE, F. W.,	Norfolk Street.
SHEVILL, W. H.,	Azalea Terrace North.
SHUTT, C. W.,	Grainger Street, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
SPARK, J. H.,	24 Riversdale Terrace.
SPEEDING, J. H.,	37 West Sunniside.
SPEEDING, T.,	Roker Terrace.
STEBBING, REV. G.,	St. Benet's.
STEEL, A.,	Otto Terrace.
STEPHENS, REV. T.,	Horsley, Northumberland.
SYKES, REV. E. S.,	Hedworth, Boldon Colliery.
TAWES, GEO.,	2 West Lawn.
THOMPSON, R.,	28 Tunstall Vale.
THORNE, T.,	49 Blackett St., Newcastle-on-Tyne.



## XV.

TODD, T. O.,	7 Winifred Terrace.
THOMAS, W. R.,	West Sunnyside.
TREWHITT, COUN. F. J., J.P.,	Fawcett Street.
TURNER, W. H.,	26 Bridge Street.
WALLACE, J.,	1 Argyle Square.
WALTON, T.,	7 Esplanade West.
WARDROPPER, H.,	10 Belle Vue Park.
WATERS, REV. R. A., D.C.L.,	Mickley, Northumberland.
WAY, N. B.,	61 Fawcett Street.
WIGHT, G. O.,	Park Place East.
WILLIAMSON, REV. W.,	13 The Avenue.
WILSON, T. C.,	16 Thornhill Terrace.
WOOD, H. M., B.A.,	Manor Place.
WRIGHT, C.,	Ashbrooke Road.

### Institutions :—

BODLEIAN LIBRARY, Oxford.  
BRITISH MUSEUM, London.  
GATESHEAD PUBLIC LIBRARY.  
LEEDS PUBLIC LIBRARY.  
MANCHESTER PUBLIC LIBRARY.  
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE PUBLIC LIBRARY, New Bridge St.  
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE LIT. & PHIL. Soc., Westgate Rd.  
SUNDERLAND PUBLIC LIBRARY.  
SUNDERLAND SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY.





## THE TOPOGRAPHY OF SOUTHWICK.

By G. W. BAIN.

Read on April 12th, 1904.

---

A friend recently asked me how I could account for Southwick being on the North side of the river. Curiously at the moment I was engaged on the same problem.

It has always appeared to me to be an inconsistency and a question worthy of being inquired into.

There is little doubt that the name is Scandinavian, and given by the Norsemen in the ninth century, after their invasion of Monkwearmouth.

In its pure original form it would be "Sudvik," then "Sudwick," a compound word, composed of "Sud," "South," and "vik" or "wick," a "place on a stream."

There are many early notices of Southwick, one of the earliest being given in Hutchinson's "Durham," "the bishop gave the vill of Weremouth, with Sudwick, for the maintenance of the religious fellowship there," &c. In 1083 the "Prior Ric de Claxton resigned his government of the Monastery with the cell of Weremouth and the tithes of Sudwick," &c. In 1332 "Galfrid de Burdon had the cell [Weremouth] assigned him with the tithes of Fulwell." At the same time Suddick was quoted as a Manor, in which place the family of Hedworths had possessions. In 1360 the "tithe of all the waters except the Sayne is let to Wm. Ayre, of Southwick, and John Priestman for 7 marks, 6s. 8d."

I would suppose the curious advisory fee of 6s. 8d. charged by Attorneys arises from the antient value of 7 marks. In 1630 what would appear to be the village or vill of Southwick was granted by Ralph Hedworth and others of Chester-le-Street, consisting of a dwelling-house, 5 cottages, a garden, orchard, 10 acres of arable, 50 of meadow, and 130 of pasture, and two

several fisheries in the Wear to George Gray, of Great Lumley, gent., who soon after added a large leasehold tenement in Southwick from Philip Eblats." The Gray family lived afterwards at High Southwick—they were Calvinists, and attended the "Corn Market Chapel." Their house was reputed to be connected with Hylton Castle by a subway, which is said to exist at this day!

One need not ask to-day, "Stands Scotland where it did?" but there is good reason to ask, "Stands Suddick where it did?" In one of the late Mr. Ogden's historical papers was a bill "To be Let, and may be entered on immediately, at South Southwick, in the parish of Bpw., a most convenient residence known by the name of "Southwick Lodge," distant  $1\frac{1}{2}$  from Sunderland, lately in the occupation of Mr. B. Heward, containing a Breakfast room, two Dining rooms, a good-sized Drawing room, five Lodging rooms, two Kitchens, Coach-house, Stabling, Brewhouse, &c., a Garden 110 yards by 25, well stocked with choice Fruit Trees; spacious Vinery 20 yards long, &c., with 14 acres arable and grass land, the whole being a pleasant situation and fit for the reception of a genteel Family. For particulars apply to Mr. P. Laing, Deptford House, near Sunderland, 7 Dec., 1824."

Prior to this, I should have said, was offered "All that very valuable Property, principally freehold, Situated at Southwick, on the South side of the River Wear, in the Parish of Bpw., lately occupied by Mr. Benjamin Heward, containing 21 acres, &c., contiguous to the River; the premises possess a Frontage at High Water Mark of 195 yards, with most commodious and extensive Shipbuilding Premises, &c., Wet Dock 192 feet long by 60 feet wide, with a Quay on each side, also the Salt Grass on the So. East. The property in the Southwick Ferry exclusively belongs this Estate. June 10, 1824. Apply Mr. Thompson, Mr. Kidson, and Mr. Smart, Solicitors."

This property would appear to have passed to Mr. Laing, who proposed to Let "Southwick House" by the first bill. This would also appear to be the formation of the premises now occupied by Sir James Laing & Sons.

The Heward family removed in after years to Cumberland Terrace, and I don't know if we have any representatives of it left. The Ferry, which was a very antient communication to the North, appears to have been and is described as an appendage of the estate, and the roads on both sides leading to it were antient rights of way. The premises of Sir James Laing & Sons, though called Deptford yard, do not imply that the yard is at Deptford. The Income Tax authorities still, I believe, call the premises "So. Southwick." Deptford is described in the earliest Directories as at Southwick, Bpw., and Southwick is described as being at Ayre's Quay, Bishopwearmouth.

In 1844 Thos. Lightfoot had a shipyard at South Southwick, as also Wm. Wilkinson, while Moses Wilkinson, gent., lived there. In the earliest Ordnance Maps Southwick Lodge was situated where Messrs. Laing's Brass foundry stands, on the higher altitude. In 1826 the Lodge is shewn surrounded with ornamental grounds and merging on the antient road leading to the ferry from Deptford.

There is possibly little doubt from the foregoing that both sides of the river carried the appellation of Southwick, and while notices are scant as to Southwick being on the South Side, it is undeniable that Southwick on the North side carried its name without any qualification as early as the eleventh century. The manor of Southwick was held for long by the Hedworths, and that we equally well know was on the North side, although the same family had ample possessions on the South side but nearer the mouth of the River.

How comes it that we find Southwick on the South side covering the tongue of the land occupied by Deptford Shipyard, together with the Salt Grass\* on the South-East, and with the exclusive right to the Ferry, The appendage of the Ferry is unquestionably one of the very strongest arguments in favour of antient Southwick being on the South Side, for we have seen how

---

\*Copy of a Minute of River Wear Comms., Bk. 9, C.L.S. :—

"In 1813 Mr. B. Heward having encroached on the limits of the navigation, at the Salt Grass, near South Southwick, the Commissioners ordered their Engineer to remove the nuisance."

tenacious the Bishop, as Lord of the Manor, held to his fishery and ferryage rights ; couple with this the natural situation of South Southwick with its etymological derivation, and it will go far to prove that the ancient and original Southwick was on the South side.

I have not been able to ascertain at the time of the visitation of the Danes, how far up, the Wear was a tidal river, but it is quite probable that at low tide it would be an easy matter to walk across the drifts and shoals at Southwick from bank to bank. At the beginning of last century the river would probably be only tidal as far as Southwick—probably there would not be much to determine localities so closely adjoining, as the river here would be exceedingly narrow and flat ; indeed it is a current tradition at Southwick that at the time of the invasion of the Scots the latter soldiers marched down the bank, known thereafter as “ Scots’ Bank,” and walked across the bed of the river without difficulty. With dredging and quay building the breadth of the river has been greatly extended, and long ago the original banks have fallen in.

Another feature that might be termed a synchronism, existing between the Southwicks, is that both sides of the river under discussion are freehold. We have seen that antient Suddick on the North side was termed a Manor in the 14th century, and Southwick on the South side was presumably of the Manor of Wearmouth, but both became enfranchised either by the abolition of custom or purchase of manorial rights. What is known now as the “ Deptford Yard ” is freehold, and consequently, by an anachronism, in the Manor of Houghton, a small portion of the foreshore is copyhold, but without acknowledgment of any kind. Part of the Borough of Sunderland has been described as North Weremouth and part as South Weremouth. We have North and South Hylton, North and South Shields, and probably in times past there have been known North and South Southwick, but notwithstanding that, they have been almost connected by usage, both have been differently treated. Then remains the etymological contradiction in the name, and, while waiting for further information, I am inclined to the view that the first Sudvik was on the site now known as “ Deptford Yard.”

## ROMAN ROAD AND REMAINS AT BISHOPWEAR- MOUTH.

By JOHN ROBINSON.

Read on May 10th, 1904.

---

About three years ago I brought before the members of the Sunderland Antiquarian Society the discovery of an ancient roadway near Seaham, which gave every evidence of having been of Roman structure, while close at hand was also found an excellent specimen of a Roman Quern. At the time I ventured to express an opinion that the roadway was in direct communication with Hartlepool and South Shields, at which places the Romans had Stations garrisoned with soldiers.

This theory has been furthered strengthened by another discovery of an ancient pavement and other indications of an early settlement on the same line of communication as that at Seaham. Recently during the rebuilding of the ancient "Hat and Feather" Inn, Low Row, a licensed house which has existed for upwards of 200 years, the contractors came upon some interesting remains of antiquity. At a depth of about twelve feet below the level of the present street, on that portion of the building which was the Inn yard, and adjoining the disused burial ground of Bishopwearmouth Church, a section of an ancient roadway was brought to light. The pavement was the same as that unearthed at Seaham, viz., of cobble stones, in a splendid state of preservation. At the same depth, and close to the ancient pavement, were the thick walls of what had been the boundary or retaining wall of the burn. The rush of water may yet be heard as it flows down through the culvert below, on its way to the river, which it enters at "Galley's Gill," now known by the name of the "Rector's Gill." Within a few feet of the ancient pavement was also found among the loose stones an ancient Quern,\* of millstone grit, fifteen

---

\* Now in the possession of this Society.

inches wide and six inches in diameter, with bowl eight inches wide and three-and-a-half inches deep. At the bottom of the bowl is an iron spike or pivot, by which the upper stone was kept in position as it was turned round in the process of grinding the corn or grain.

The discovery of these two Querns is of the greatest interest in elucidating the early British and Roman occupation of this part of the country. Previous finds of a similar nature have been allowed to pass unnoticed, although the Rev. A. Bethune, the respected Vicar of Seaham, informs me that some fifty years ago some British Barrows were found about the locality of Seaham. "British Burials were dug up," he writes me, "which I had the opportunity of examining. They were strictly ancient British, and within each some relic was found. A Quern, some pieces of Samian Ware, showing intercourse with the Romans, which was easily to account for in the neighbourhood of Shields and the Wall." There were also fragments of ancient pavements uncovered when making some deep excavations some years ago for Langham Towers, near Christ Church, and on a direct line between the Seaham pavement and that discovered in the Low Row, Bishopwearmouth, so that we have within five miles of the River Wear evidence of an ancient paved roadway found in three separate places.

The Quern discovered in the Low Row is the first found in the immediate vicinity of Bishopwearmouth, and recalls the time when the Bishops of Durham held all the land in their own hands. In Bishop Pudsey's time (1153-95), as appears in the "Bolden Buke," the Manor of Wearmouth and Tunstall was held by the Bishop, who had 26 villeins and 6 cottagers. There was a carpenter and a smith, who held lands for their work. The two places paid twenty shillings cornage and provided two milk cows for the Bishop's household. The lordship was then farmed out, and with the increase of stock and the mill produced £20 a year. In Bishop Hatfield's survey (1345-82) the bond tenants of Wearmouth, Ryhope, Tunstall, and Burdon paid for their mill and brew-house.

We can, therefore, easily understand how it came about that the payment of the lord's mill tax, or charges, were avoided, if possible, by the use of private hand mills, such as those found at Seaham and Bishopwearmouth, which led to the proclamation that all private mills had to be destroyed or a heavy fine imposed. Hence the few Querns that are now to be found perfect had been carefully hidden, as were the illicit stills, for private grinding was the same as smuggling. The discovery of an ancient British or Roman Quern at Bishopwearmouth is therefore an interesting link between the Sunderland of to-day and the far-off days, when the primitive dwellers of Wearmouth were familiar with the march of the Roman Legions,

“Where Rome, the Empress of the world  
Of yore, her eagle wings unfurled.”

And in more recent times, when “Galley's Gill” was the resort of the dreaded Norse invaders,

“When Denmark's raven soared on high,  
Triumphant through Northumbrian sky.”

The special interest associated with these discoveries is that they give undoubted evidence of the presence of the Roman soldiers at Wearmouth; that the Roman road connecting Hartlepool with South Shields Stations came by way of Bishopwearmouth. In Burleigh and Thompson's “Plan of the River Wear” for 1737 (the oldest plan on record) the main road from the South is by way of Bishopwearmouth Church, by the Low Row, on to the Rectory, and then turned to the North-West by the River, marked “Road from Newcastle by Hylton Ferry Boat.”

It will thus be seen that modern excavations have brought to light the actual facts in the occupation of the coast line of Roman defence. It has always been known that the Romans had fortifications at Hartlepool and at South Shields; and, although the military road between the two Stations has not been acknowledged by any authoritative writer, yet we know that the Romans were the great road makers of the world, and their roads were used for military rather than commercial purposes. It was there-



fore in keeping with the usual practice to have a military road between the two coast fortifications. To construct such a road from Hartlepool to Chester-le-Street, and then from there to South Shields, is not in keeping with their well-known rule of military defence, where, as in the great Mother Road of Watling Street, they went straight on over hill and dale. So in the military road connecting these two sea coast stations, the road was along the coast, and as the steep banks of Wearmouth prevented a safe ford, it came close to the British Camp at Dawden and Wearmouth, and then crossed the ford at Hylton to the mouth of the Tyne.

All recent excavations in the district bear out this theory of Roman occupation. The stones of the Ford at Hylton, thoroughly bound together by iron bands, were removed a few years ago whilst dredging the river; and both Dr. Bruce, the great authority on Roman antiquities, and the Rev. C. S. Collingwood, were of the opinion that the stone work at Hylton Ferry was of Roman workmanship. The whole surroundings of the Ferry point to it being used for Roman military purposes. It was the nearest ford available for the line of march to their station; and as it was a well-known rule with the Romans to build a fortress near all the streams and rivers where their roads crossed, on the line of the military defences, so we have evidence that the military road at Wearmouth had its castle. Some thirty years ago the massive foundations of ancient walls were discovered at the foot of Castle Street, on the high projecting banks overlooking the river, where the mouth of the river could be seen, and any invading foe who proposed attacking "Galley's Gill" would be seen, and the important ford higher up the river protected. If evidence of this Roman stronghold is needed it is to be seen in the interesting Roman inscribed stone built into the wall of the only remaining portion of the ancient Rectory buildings. The stone is much weather beaten, yet the letters V. S. L. M. are quite distinct, in the bold style common in Roman inscriptions. The letters are the usual terminals on Roman altars, which read:—

"VOTUM • SOLVIT • LIBENS • MERITO."

"discharge of a vow willingly and deservedly made."

Thus it will be seen how important is this chain of evidence bearing upon the early association of Wearmouth with the Roman occupation of Ancient Britain ; and these modern discoveries will open out a more careful search for future evidences when the pick-axe of the excavators exposes fragments of the ancient dwellings and defence works of the early inhabitants of Wearmouth, and the occupation by the Romans in the first and second century.

DEPOSITIONS IN A LAWSUIT AGAINST THE FREEMEN  
AND STALLINGERS ABOUT 1730.

BY REV. THOMAS RANDELL, D.D.

Read on October 11th, 1904.

---

The Minute-Book of the Ancient Corporation of the Freemen and Stallingers of the Borough of Sunderland, which is still in existence, only goes back to 1764; and I was highly delighted to find that our esteemed fellow-townsmen, Mr. R. C. Nelson, possessed documents which contain much information relating to the Freemen and Stallingers of quite a generation earlier than the date at which the Minute-Book begins.

The principal of these documents is a paper book of the Depositions taken in Sunderland in connexion with a famous Law-Suit brought against the Ancient Corporation of Sunderland about the year 1730 by Sir Wm. Middleton and Mr. Ettrick.

Mr. Nelson has been kind enough to allow me to transcribe these Depositions, and also to exhibit to you this evening the original documents.

The handwriting of the original is somewhat difficult for us of the present day to read, but I believe it has all been correctly made out by my friend Mr. W. T. Wanless and myself. The contents have been very interesting to us, and I hope will prove of some interest to those members of the Sunderland Antiquarian Society who are here to-night.

The Depositions were taken at the house of Sarah Robson, a widow, in Sunderland, on the 22 July, 1731, and were taken on behalf of the Plaintiffs, Sir Wm. Middleton, Bart., and his father-in-law, Mr. Wm. Ettrick, of Silksworth. They therefore represent *one* side of the case only. I ardently wish we could discover the Depositions taken on behalf of the other side also. Perhaps they are still in existence, stowed away in a drawer or pigeon-

hole in some solicitor's office and forgotten. It would be a happy thing if the reading of this paper to-night should draw attention to them and be the means of their recovery. I should dearly like the work of puzzling them out and transcribing them, so that we might get a full account of the whole case.

King George II's Court of Exchequer, at Westminster, issued a commission to four gentlemen, by virtue of which they took these Depositions. The names of the Commissioners are :—

George Dixon.  
John Hutton, Gentleman.  
Thomas Rudd, Esq.  
and  
Thomas Baker, Gentleman.

Their original signatures can be seen on the last page of the Book of Depositions.

The Deponents were :—

Wm. Peck,<sup>1</sup> of Sunderland, aged 30 [1½ pp.]  
Wm. Ettricke, of Silksworth, aged 70 [6 pp.]  
John Mann, of Durham, aged 32 [1½ pp.]  
John Rudd, of Durham, aged 60 [2 pp.]  
John Mowbray, of Durham, aged 36 [1½ pp.]  
Arthur Walton, of Durham, aged 29 [5 pp.]  
Cuthbert Wilson, of Sunderland, aged 73 [2½ pp.]  
John Hodgson,<sup>2</sup> of Sunderland, aged 47 [2½ pp.]  
Peter Hodgson,<sup>2</sup> of Sunderland, aged 60 [2 pp.]  
Jacob Spencely, of Sunderland, aged 60 [1½ pp.]  
John Airey, of Newcastle, aged 38 [2 pp.]  
Samuel Burton, of Durham, aged 18 [1 pp.]  
Edward White,<sup>3</sup> of Lumley Castle, aged 50 [1½ pp.]  
In all, 31 pp.

---

1.—Elected Churchwarden of Sunderland on Easter Tuesday, 1732, Vol. I, p. 74.

2.—Two Gentlemen of the first-elected Vestry of Sunderland.

3.—See copy of a letter from him in Sunderland Vestry Minute-Book, Vol. I, page 9.

It is noteworthy that the chief witness, Wm. Ettricke, is uncle of one of the complainants who was also named Wm. Ettricke; 4 and it is still more remarkable that he was also one of the defendants, for he was himself one of the Freemen of Sunderland, and the action was against the Freemen and Stallingers.

---

SR WM. MIDDLETON AND MR. ETTRICK  
 AGAINST  
 THE CORPORATION OF SUNDERLAND.

---

PAPER BOOK DEPOSITIONS.

Ex parte Quer.

22 JULY 5 GEO. 2.

[1731.]

---

Depositions of Witnesses procured sworn and examined upon certain Interrogatories to them administred on the part and behalf of SR WM. MIDDLETON Barr<sup>t</sup> and WM. ETTRICK Gentleman Compt<sup>s</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> the Freeman and Stallingers of the Borough and Town of Sunderland Defend<sup>ts</sup> taken at the Dwelling House of Sarah Robson Widow situate in Sunderland afores<sup>d</sup> in the County of Durham the twenty second day of July in the fifth year of the reign of his present Mat<sup>y</sup> King George the Second by vertue of his s<sup>d</sup> Maties Comon issued out of his s<sup>d</sup> Maties Court of Excheqr at Westminster to George Dixon John Hutton Gen. Thomas Rudd Esqr. and Thomas Baker Gen. or any two or more of them directed and returnable before the Barons of his said Majesties Court of Exchequer a die Sci Michis in tres Septimanas px futur.

Wm. Peck of Sunderland near the Sea in the County of Durham Gen. aged 30 yrs or thereabt<sup>t</sup> sworn and examined sayeth as follows.

19. To the 19th Interry this Depont<sup>t</sup> sayeth that he was by and present as a Witness and did see the parchm<sup>t</sup> Writing now to this Depont<sup>t</sup> produced at the time of his Examination signed sealed and delivered at or abt<sup>t</sup> the time the same bears date by Wm. Ettrick then of Silksworth in the County of Durham Esqre and sayth that the s<sup>d</sup> Deed bears date the fourth day of May in the eleaventh yr of the reign of his late Sovereign Mat<sup>y</sup> King George the First and in the Yr of our Lord 1725 and is made or mentioned to be made between the s<sup>d</sup> Wm. Ettrick of the first part Sr Wm. Middleton of Belsa Castle in the County of Northumberland Barr<sup>t</sup> of the second part and Thomas Ogle then

---

4.—See signatures of both "Wm. Ettricke" and "Will Ettricke, Jun." on p. 2 of Vol. I, of Sunderland Vestry Minute-Book.

of the City of Durham Gen. of the third part and was so made and executed by the sd Wm Ettrick as aforesd in considercon of a Marriage then intended and since duly had and solemnized by and between the Sr Wm. Middleton and Ann Ettrick Spinster daughter of the sd Wm. Ettrick pursuant as therein is menioned to the power therein recited to have been reserved to him the sd Wm. Ettrick in and by the Defeazance in the sd Indure also recited whereby the severall parcells of Copyhold Lands Grounds and Premises in the sd in part recited Defeazance and Deeds above menioned executed as aforesd in pursuance thereof are limited to and for the only proper use and behoofe of the sd Sr Wm. Middleton and his Segewills in right according to the Custom of the Manor of Houghton therein menioned to wh Deed or Indure he this Depont being a Witness as aforesd, did upon the back thereof, sett and indorse his name as such in the presence of George Grey Esqr<sup>e</sup> and Ann Ogle Widow Mother of the sd Thomas Ogle and sayeth that the name Wm. Ettrick thereunto sett as party and the name Willm. Peck thereunto sett or indorsed as a Witness is of the respective proper handwriting of him the sd Wm. Ettricke and of this Depont unto wh sd Deed or Inden<sup>re</sup> as to the matters and things therein contained this Depont for his greater certainty therein referred himself.

WILLM. PECK.

WILLIAM ETTRICKE of Silksworth in the County of Durham Esqr. aged Seventy Years or thereabouts a witness produced Sworn and Examined on the Complt<sup>s</sup> part sayeth as followeth.

1. To the first Interry this Dept Saith he knows the Complt<sup>s</sup> and Def<sup>s</sup> in this Cause and hath known them for Several Years by past.

2. To the Second Interry this Dept Saith he knew Walter Ettricke who was this Dept late father and Antho Ettricke this Dept late brox, and Tho Ogle in the pleadings and in this Interry named and who are all dead and Saith that ye Said Walter Ettricke dyed about 29 years agoe and ye said Antho Ettricke dyed in or about the month of Dec<sup>r</sup>, 1728 and ye Said Tho Ogle died abt Michas wh was in ye Year 1727 according to ye best of this Dept<sup>s</sup> remembrance in point of Time and Saith that ye Complt Wm. Ettricke is Son and heir of ye Said Antho Ettricke and hath heard and believed that Jno Ogle of Stockton in ye County of Durham Gent is Uncle and heir at law of ye said Thomas Ogle.

3. To the third Interry this Depot Saith he hath heard and believes and during all his remembrance it has been reputed that the Bpps of Durham for ye Time being were Seized in right of the Church and See of Durham of and in ye County Palatine of Durham and Several Towns Burroughs Conservatorships of navigable rivers Mannors Ldpps Halmott Courts royalties wasts Comons and other franchises and particularly of and in ye mannor of Houghton le Spring and ye Halmott Court held for ye Said Mannor and also of and in your Townpp Burrough or Port of Sunderland all in ye pleadings in this Cause named and ye wasts and Comons of ye Said Burrough and Port and Saith he hath known ye Said

County Palatine ye Sd Mannor of Houghton le Spring and ye Sd Townpp and Burrough of Sunderland respectively for 50 years last past and upwards.

4. To the fourth Interry this Dept Saith that he knows and for 50 Years last past and upwards hath known ye Several parcels of wast ground Scituate and being late in the parish of Bpp Wearmouth and now in ye parishes of Bpp Wearmouth and Sunderland all in ye pleadings in ye Cause mencd and lying between ye high water mark and low water mark of ye river Wear particularly ye parcels of the Said wasts in ye pleadings in ye Cause mencd to be Claimed by the Complts, and Saith that ye Same are within ye mannor of Houghton le Spring in ye pleadings in ye Cause mencd or always reputed So to be, and can ye better depose ye Same for yt one moiety of the Copyhold grounds in queon formerly belonged to this Dept and by him was held of ye Said Bpp as Lord of ye Said Mannor by Copy of Court Roll.

5. To the fifth Interry this Dept Saith that the Said parcels of wast in ye pleadings mencd to be Claimed by the Complts are not nor ever were during this Dept's knowledge thereof Covered wth grass or fitt for pasturing of Cattle but are barren sandy and rocky pieces of wast ground lying Contiguous to and along ye Said river Wear below a steep bank under the North Westerly side of a piece of ground in ye pleadings named called ye Coney Warren and usually overflowed by Spring Tides.

6. To the Sixth Interry this Dept sayth he knows and for above 50 years last past hath known the parcels of ground now called ye Town Moor Intack and and Coney Warren in ye pleadings named scituate and being in or near Sunderland aforesaid and Saith the Said premes in queon lye under a Steep rock or bank above wh bank is ye ground Called ye Coney Warren wh Coney Warren on or about the South East part thereof adjoins on ye Said parcel of ground Called ye Town Moor on or near ye South westerly part of wh Town moor adjoins ye parcel of ground Called ye Intack wch Intack and Town Moor were formerly in this Dept's knowledge undivided but are now and some years agoe were separated by an hedge and Saith that since ye building of ye new pier at ye port of Sunderland ye Comonable Cattle of the Freemen and Stallingers of Sunderland cannot now without difficulty as this Dept apprehends gett down ye Said bank to Com<sup>n</sup> upon ye premes in queon but before ye building ye Said pier might from other parts of the said Coney warren and Town moor descend to the Sea Shore (wh is a Sandy and rocky Shore without any pasturage upon it as ye Dept apprehends) and so Stray along to the said premes in queon but could not depasture thereon because no grass did ever in this Dept's memory grow thereon that ever he observed tho' he this Dept has very many Times walked along ye Same at or abt low water Time.

7. To the Seventh Interry this Dept Saith that in or about the Year of our Lord 1704 while he was intituled to a part of ye Said Copyhold premes and of wh ye Compl<sup>t</sup> Wm. Ettricke's late far Antho Ettricke had ye other part ye sd Antho Ettricke apprehending and being informed that building a Key on part of ye said

ground would be of Considerable advantage to them and also a benefit to ye Said Port did thereupon in ye same or ye next Ensuing Year as ye Dept<sup>t</sup> believes accordingly build a key on part thereof Containing abt 48 Yards in length whereof about 24 yards was built upon ye Said Copyhold wast and ye other part on ye grounds in ye pleadings named called Bowes Key and Saith ye Said Copyhold Key as to part thereof was held by this Dept<sup>t</sup> till he Surrendered ye same to Tho Ogle and is now as this Dept<sup>t</sup> believes in ye possession of ye Said Sr Wm. Middleton his Tent<sup>s</sup> or their under Tenants and ye other part thereof was held as this Dept<sup>t</sup> believes by ye Said Antho Ettricke till his death and ye Dept<sup>t</sup> while owner of ye Said Copyhold wast did On part thereof build Several houses wh<sup>ch</sup> are now held as aforesd<sup>d</sup> by ye Said Sr Wm. Middleton and ye Dept<sup>t</sup> further saith that all ye Salt pans Called Bpp Wearmouth Salt pans with several houses the parish of Bpp Wearmouth now Said to belong to Henry Lambton Esq<sup>e</sup> are as ye Dept<sup>t</sup> has many Times heard and believes Copyhold Tenure and are built on part of ye wast Originally granted to One . . . Bowes de novo Incremento.

8. To the Eighth Interry this Dept<sup>t</sup> Saith that ye Said Antho Ettricke and ye Dept<sup>t</sup> about ye Year 1710 to ye best of this Depon<sup>t</sup>s remembrance in point of Time begun ye building of ano<sup>r</sup> key or wharf on ye sd Copyhold Premes Contiguous to a certain point or rock and (adjoining to ye land or bank under ye Said place Called ye Coneywarren) Called the Nab end and Caused Several keel loads of great Stores to be laid there and Employed divers workmen to build ye same but finding the Strong Spring Tides and high Seas often running did frequently overflow and disorder ye work they desisted and removed ye Said Stones and afterwards built ano<sup>r</sup> key therewith about 20 yards along on ye westerly end of ye Said Copyhold ground Contiguous to or near ye key Called Bowes's Key.

9. To the ninth Interry this Dept<sup>t</sup> Saith that when he this Dept<sup>t</sup> and his Said late bro<sup>r</sup> Antho Ettricke proposed or purposed ye building ye key in this Dept<sup>t</sup>s answer to ye Seventh Interry mencd<sup>d</sup> abt ye year 1704 adjoining upon ye Key Called ye Custom House Key in ye pleadings in this Cause mencd<sup>d</sup> this Dept<sup>t</sup> and his Said bro<sup>r</sup> had Several Conferences thereupon with divers of ye fitters Ship Carpenters and other principal inhabitants of Sunderland (reputed to be of good understanding) and Eperience abt building ye Same to ye best advantage for ye benefit of the port of Sunderland and the navigcon thereof whereupon a View was taken by a great number of them who Came to an unanimous approbacon for promoting and encouraging ye building thereof and declared and Certified the Same in writing w<sup>ch</sup> writing was So Signed as ye Dept<sup>t</sup> remember and believe by Richard Robinson Sen<sup>r</sup> Edward Robinson Stephen Waite Rich<sup>d</sup> Robinson Jun<sup>r</sup> Younger Son of ye Said Rich<sup>d</sup> Robinson all Since deced Tho Robinson Jno Reed Antho Storey Timo: Groves Cuth: Wilson Sen<sup>r</sup> and Andrew Ayre all of them then or Since made Freeman or Stallingers of ye said Town of Sunderland as this Dept<sup>t</sup> believes he doth well remember them to have been and this Dept<sup>t</sup> and ye said Antho Ettricke built the same with<sup>t</sup> any interruption and to ye Satisfaction of ye Said inhabitants as ye Dept<sup>t</sup> verily



believes but what is become of ye Said writing ye Dept doth not know but believes the same is lost or mislaid.

10 and 11. To the Tenth and Eleventh Interrys this Dept Saith that ye Freeman and Stallengers of Sunderland and their predecessors have claimed and antiently enjoyed ye herbage and right of Comon upon ye places in this Interry named now Called ye Town moor Intack and Coney warren to witt each Freeman for ye Time being for four Stints (So Called) and each Stallenger for ye Time being for One Such Stint and ye Dept further Saith he believes the property and freehold of and in ye sd Town moor Intack and Coney warren appertains to the Bpp of Durham in right of ye See and Church of Durham and never knew or heard that ye Freeman of Sunderland predecessors of the present Freeman ever did antiently Claim any right to ye Soyl of ye Said Comon or ye Said Copyhold premes in queon and ye Dept further Saith that about 34 years ago as near as he can remember in point of Time Some of the then freeman of Sunderland Seemed inclined to Sett up a Claim to the Soyl of ye Said Comon and particularly one Rich<sup>d</sup> Robinson ye older aforementioned a malster and then One of ye freeman of ye Said Town of Sunderland and who was one of ye persons who Subscribed ye Said aforemend writing as this Dept remembers and was fa<sup>r</sup> to ye Dett Ra: Robinson and who after dealt in making and Selling of Bricks who wanted to digg and break up ye Soyl or ground of Some part of ye Said Comon wch was most Convenient for him to make bricks—but ye Same on a meeting of ye then freeman Coming to be disputed amongst them it was opposed by others of the then freemen who declared that ye freemen were not Owners of ye Soyl of ye Said Comon but had only a right to the herbage thereof but it being at ye same time urged by Some of the Freeman that tho' they were not Owners of the Soyl they might dig or make watering places for their cattle or to that effect and under that pretence ye Said Rich<sup>d</sup> Robinson having obliged himSelf by promise to ye freeman to Supply Such of them as Should have Ocasion for bricks at and under a lower rate than bricks were usually Sold for at that Time ye Said freemen thereupon made an Order wch was entered and Subscribed in their book thereby giving leave to the Said Rich<sup>d</sup> Robinson to digg or make a watering place in ye Said Comon for their Cattle and to use the Clay So thereout digged for making bricks and the Said Rich<sup>d</sup> Robinson (to his great profit and advantage as ye Dept has reason to believe) did accordingly make or Cause to be made in ye Said Town Moor great quantities or numbers of bricks wch ye Dept hath often Seen Standing there till ye Same were Disposed off or Sold by ye sd Richard Robinson as was then Comonly believed and ye practice being repeated without opposicon from any person gave Countenance or Encouragem<sup>t</sup> as this Dept believes to Some of the freeman Claiming a right to ye Soyl of ye Said Comon but this Dept always deemed and so before these infringements it was held and reputed that ye Soyl thereof did appertain to ye Bpp of Durham as ye Dept taketh ye Same to be.

12 and 20. To the Twelfth and Twentieth Interres this Dep<sup>t</sup> Saith that he knew ye School house in ye pleadings in this Cause and in ye Twelfth Interry named and now built into a parsonage house and knew ye Same from the building therof w<sup>ch</sup> was abt 26 years agoe and Saith the same was built upon part of ye Said Town moor of Sunderland and Saith before ye Same was so built viz. abt 27 years agoe divers of the freemen of ye Said Town of Sunderland being enclined to erect or promote ye building of ye Said School house on Some part of ye Said Comon for ye education of ye Youth of ye s<sup>d</sup> Town or Burrough and neighbourhood and thereupon discoursing that they as Freeman had not any ground Convenient whereupon to build ye Same with<sup>t</sup> ye Licence of ye Said Bpp of Durham who was Lord of ye Soyl of ye S<sup>d</sup> Comon ye S<sup>d</sup> Freemen or the Major part of them then mett together did then Order to be drawn up and did Subscribe a peticon to ye Lord Crew then Bpp of Durham thereby praying his Lordpps Licence to erect or build a School house on Some part of ye Said Comon for as much as his Lordpps as they therein Suggested had ye royalty and rights to ye Soyl of ye s<sup>d</sup> Comon as they ye Said Freemen did presume they had the right to the pasturage of ye Said Comon or to that effect w<sup>h</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Peticon was delivered to Mr. Richard Stonehewer the then Steward or Servant to ye Said Lord Crew Lord Bpp of Durham to be by him presented to ye Said Lord Bpp and w<sup>h</sup> this Dep<sup>t</sup> believes he accordingly did and that ye Said L<sup>d</sup> Bishop was assenting thereunto the Same being built and Enjoyed without any manner of molestacon from ye Said Lord Bpp that ye Dep<sup>t</sup> did ever hear of and ye Dep<sup>t</sup> Saith that Some of ye Freeman giving molestacon on ye Dep<sup>t</sup>s and ye S<sup>d</sup> Antho: Ettricke's building ye Said key aforemenc<sup>d</sup> ye Dep<sup>t</sup> remembred that ye Freemen had disclaimed all right to the Soyl of ye Town moor as acknowledging ye Same was in ye Bpp by ye Said peticon and apprehending ye Same might be of use to him as a proof thereof applied to ye Said Mr. Stonehewer and desired he would be pleased to obtain and deliver to this Dep<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> he did accordingly w<sup>ch</sup> was divers Years after he ye Said Mr. Stonehewer had So rec<sup>d</sup> ye Same as aforesaid and ye Said peticon hath Since remained in ye Custody or power of this Dep<sup>t</sup> and this Dep<sup>t</sup> further Saith that the paper writing now by him produced, beginng Ye R<sup>t</sup> Reverend father in God The R<sup>t</sup> Honoble Lord Nathll Crew Lord Bpp of Durham and Ending and Your Peticoners as in duty bound Shall ever pray Signed Wm. Ettricke Rich Robinson Edw<sup>d</sup> Robinson Anthony Hodgshon John Frizell Wm Dent Bry Stobbert Steph: Wait is ye peticon above menc<sup>d</sup> to be drawn up and Signed and presented to ye Said Lord Bpp of Durham for liberty to build ye aforemenc<sup>d</sup> School house on part of ye Said Town moor of Sunderland and Saith ye Parties Subscribing ye Said peticon were then all of them Freemen of the Said Town of Sunderland and a majority of the then body of Freemen (who are never to Exceed the number of Twelve Freemen at any one Time) and Saith they are all now dead Save this Dep<sup>t</sup> and this Dep<sup>t</sup> further Saith he was very well acquainted w<sup>th</sup> ye Said Rich<sup>d</sup> Robinson Edward Robinson Antho Hodgshon John Frizell Wm Dent Bryan Stobert and Stephen Waite and with their respective handwritings

having often Seen them write their respective names and that ye names or Characters Richd Robinson Edwd Robinson Wm Dent Bry: Stobert Steph: Waite to ye Said paper writing Sett and Subscribed are of ye respective proper handwritings of ye Said respective persons whose names the Same do purport to be and this Dep<sup>t</sup> also Saith that the names Anthony Hodgson and John Frizell to ye Said paper writing Subscribed are of the respective hands writing of ye Said Anthony Hodgson and John Frizell and Saith ye name or Character Wm Ettricke thereto also Sett and Subscribed is of ye proper hand writing of ye Dep<sup>t</sup>.

13 and 14. To the Thirteenth and fourteenth Interries this Dep<sup>t</sup> Saith that after ye attempt made by this Dep<sup>t</sup> and his Saith late bro<sup>r</sup> Anth: Ettricke for building a key at ye place aforemen<sup>d</sup> Called ye Nab End had proved unsuccessful for ye reasons by this Dep<sup>t</sup> predeposed they removed ye Stones laid there and built a key therewith on the west End of ye Said Copyhold ground lying Contiguous to Bowes's key aforesaid whereupon one Richard Robinson then of Sunderland afores<sup>d</sup> Malster Since Dec<sup>d</sup> (and who was younger son of ye aforesaid Richard Robinson Freeman who Subscribed his name to ye Said peticon to ye said Lord Bpp) and who was then also a Freeman of ye Said Town of Sunderland to best of this Dep<sup>t</sup>'s remembrance under Colour of a Copyhold fine or Surre<sup>r</sup> to him made by Eliz. Haddock and her Son Nicho<sup>s</sup> Haddock in or abt ye year 1711 of a parcel of ground Called Ayre's key lying on ye South Side of ye river Wear about a mile to ye westward or above Sunderland began to lay Claim to ye ground or key Called Bowes's key or to some part of the Copyhold grounds lying Contiguous to ye East end thereof and disturbed ye Dep<sup>t</sup> and his S<sup>d</sup> Bro<sup>r</sup> in ye possion thereof whereupon as this Dep<sup>t</sup> remembers ye Said Antho Ettricke bro<sup>t</sup> an acion at Law in his own name ag<sup>t</sup> ye Said Richd Robinson for Such his disturbance or trespass and Obtained Judgem<sup>t</sup> therein and ye Dep<sup>t</sup> and ye Said Antho. Ettricke or the one of them afterwards Exhibitted their bill against him ye Said Richd Robinson in ye Court of Chancery at Durham to quiett their possion and Establish their Title to ye Said Copyhold premes and obtained a decree ag<sup>t</sup> him as ye Dep<sup>t</sup> also remembers to w<sup>th</sup> proceedings at law and in Equity this Dep<sup>t</sup> for his greater Certainty refers himself and ye Dep<sup>t</sup> further Saith that ye Said Freeman and Stallingers did not to this Dep<sup>t</sup>'s remembrance or belief before ye S<sup>d</sup> Contest w<sup>th</sup> ye S<sup>d</sup> Richd Robinson Claim or Sett up any right or title to or in themselves (as being Freeman or Stallingers) to ye S<sup>d</sup> Copyhold premes in queon but Soon after as this Dep<sup>t</sup> was then Credibly informed and believes begun their Claim and Caused a great quantity of Stones to be laid thereon and that Some of the then Freeman viz: Henry Holmes John Hodgson and Antho Storey Came upon ye premes and threatned the Said Antho Ettricke's workmen there w<sup>th</sup> prosecucons at Law to deter them from their work and ye Dep<sup>t</sup> Saith that ye Said Antho Ettricke during his life and ye Dep<sup>t</sup> during his interest in ye premes and ye Said Sir William Middleton and Wm. Ettricke ye Compl<sup>t</sup>s have held and Enjoyed and ye Compl<sup>t</sup>s now hold or enjoy all ye Said premes and are by themselves their Tenants or under Tenants in ye possion thereof and the said

Freemen and Stallingers never had the possion or enjoymt of ye Same or any part thereof that ye Dep<sup>t</sup> knows or remembers ever to have heard off.

15. To the Fifteenth Interry this Dep<sup>t</sup> Saith that ye Freemen Exclusive of ye Stallingers were accustomed as often as necessary to assemble and meet together and make By laws and Orders for the regulacon of their S<sup>d</sup> Comon and redress of Trespasses and abuses therein and other purposes relating to the affairs of ye Said Freemen and Stallingers and that Such Bylaws and Orders were entered in a Book belonging to the Said body by their Clerk for ye time being and ye Dep<sup>t</sup> further Saith that ye Said Order book was usually kept by Some one of ye S<sup>d</sup> Freemen or ye Clerk to ye Said Freemen but believes the Same is now in ye Custody of one Mr. John Hodshon one of ye Said Freemen.

16. To the Sixteenth Interry this Dep<sup>t</sup> Saith that about 24 Years Since to ye best of this Dep<sup>t</sup>s remembrance in point of Time this Dep<sup>t</sup> had in his Custody two Exempl<sup>s</sup> of two Judgements in Acons replevyn Concerning ye Said Comon and ye Freemen's right to the herbage thereof One of w<sup>ch</sup> Exempl<sup>s</sup> did import as this Dep<sup>t</sup> understood or apprehended ye Same to be of a Judgem<sup>t</sup> in ye Court of King's Bench at Westm<sup>r</sup> upon a writt of Error of a Judgem<sup>t</sup> upon a Verdict at Durham Assizes in an Acion of Trespass and replevyn wherein Robert Adamson was pl<sup>t</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> Walter Ettricke gent. and other Freemen of Sunderland Def<sup>s</sup> who avowed ye Trespass taken for damages of the herbage of the Said Comon as the right of the Freemen and Stallingers for Time immemorial. The other Exempl<sup>n</sup> as this Dep<sup>t</sup> remembers was upon a like Judgem<sup>t</sup> recovered against one Clark w<sup>ch</sup> last Exempl<sup>n</sup> this Dep<sup>t</sup> at ye request of Ra : Robinson One of ye present Freemen of ye Said Town of Sunderland who then practised as an Attorney at Law at Sunderland did lend and deliver into ye hands of ye Said Ralph Robinson upon promise or Expectacon to have ye Same returned or delivered again to ye Dep<sup>t</sup> but ye S<sup>d</sup> Ra : Robinson never did redeliver it to this Dep<sup>t</sup> that he remembers or believes and this Dep<sup>t</sup> believes ye Same doth Still remain in ye hands or power of ye S<sup>d</sup> Ra : Robinson.

W ETTRICKE

JOHN MANN of the City of Durham Gen. aged 32 Yrs or thereab<sup>t</sup> sworn and examd Sayth as follows.

21. To the 21st Interry this Depont<sup>t</sup> saith that three severall paper Books or Writings now to this Depont<sup>t</sup> produced at the time of his Examion are true Copyes of the respective Originalls whereof the Same purport to be copyed and can the better depose herein for that he this Depont<sup>t</sup> some short time ago carefully examined the same in the office of the Court of Chancery of the County Palatine of Durham and Sadberge with ye s<sup>d</sup> originalls thereof remaining in ye s<sup>d</sup> Office w<sup>th</sup> Cuthbert Smith Clk to ye Deputy Register of ye s<sup>d</sup> Office, the first of w<sup>h</sup> s<sup>d</sup> paper Books or paper Writings marked on the back side thereof No 1; contained nine Sheets or leaves of paper and is or purports to be a

Copy of an Informacon exhibited in the sd Court of Chancery by or in the name of Thomas Cradock Esq<sup>re</sup> Attorney Gen<sup>l</sup> to ye Right Reverend Father in God John Lord Bpp of Durham of the relason of John Wrenn Gen. as well on the part and behalf of the sd Reverend Father as on the part and behalf of Ye sd Relator ag<sup>st</sup> Wm Haddock and Mary his Wife George Lilburne Wm Hepwell James Atkinson Phillip Watt Rob<sup>t</sup> Holliday Thomas Ridley and Thomas Aire Defts and wch from an Inscripton thereon appears to have been recd into ye sd Court ye Second day of February Ao Domi 1668 the Second marked on the back side thereof No 2: is or purports to be a copy of the joint and severall Answers of the sd Wm Haddock and Mary his Wife Wm Hepwell James Atkinson Philip Watt Robert Holliday Thomas Ridley and Thomas Aire Defts to the sd Informacon and contains five Sheets or Leafes of paper and by an Inscripton thereon appears to have been sworn ye eighth day of May Ao Domi 1669. the third marked on ye back side thereof No 3 is or purports to be a copy of an Order of Dismission in ye sd Cause and contains 13 Sides of paper and begins In Cancellar Dunelm vicesimo quinto die Septembris Anno Dmi Millimo sexcentesimo septuagesimo septimo Annoque Regni Dmi nri Caroli scdi Dei gra nunc Angliae Scotiae France & Hibirn Regis fidei Defensoris &c. vicesimo nono Inter Attornatum generalem Dni Epi Dunelm ex Relatione Johis Wren Quer et Willum Haddock Deffen. & ends and then the Deft shall be at liberty to prosecute for the sd Costs unto wch sd severall paper Books or writings as to the severall mrs and things therein contained this Depont<sup>t</sup> for his greater certainty refers himselfe.

JNO. MANN

JOHN RUDD of the City of Durham Esq<sup>ue</sup> aged 60 yrs and upwards sworn and examied sayth as follows.—

3. To the third Interry this Depont<sup>t</sup> sayth that he believes that ye County of Durham is a County palatine and hath so been for time beyond memory and that ye Lord Bpp of Durham and his predecessors in right of their Church and See of Durham is and have been Chief Lords of ye Sd County palatine and in right of the Sd See is and have been Seized of severall Manors Lordpps Wasts and Comons and particularly of the Manor or Lordpp of Houghton le Spring in ye Sd County and also believes that the Lord Bpp of Durham and his predecessors in right of ye Sd See is and have been Lords of the Port Townpp and Burough of Sunderland by ye Sea in ye Sd County and that ye sd Bpp of Durham and his predecessors have during all this Depont<sup>t</sup>s knowledge and remembrance thereof (to witt) for ye space of thirty yrs and upwards been reputed Lords of the Manors and places, aforesd.

17. To the 17th Interry this Depont<sup>t</sup> sayth he believes there is and for some time out of mind hath been an antient usage and Custom wth in the Manor of Houghton le Spring in the pleadings in this Cause menioned and ye like usage and Custom wth in the other Copyhold Manors of ye Sd Lord Bpp of Durham in the Said County of Durham for ye Bpp of Durham for the time being by himself or

his Steward of his Halmote or Copyhold Courts in the Said County from time to Time to Grant Some parts of the Wasts or Comons of and within the Said respective Mannors to be held by Copy of Court Roll ut de novo Incremento as Copy hold Lands and believes that such Grants have been reputed and allowed to be binding to the Successor and he also believes that Such Grantees and their heirs or Sequels in right have under Such Grants held and Enjoyed the Same against the Successors of Such Bpp under the rents and Services reserved and Accustomed for the Same and this Dep<sup>t</sup> Can the better Depose herein for that he this Dep<sup>t</sup> in or about the Year of our Lord 1709 was by Patent of Nathaniel Lord Crew then Lord Bpp of Durham appointed Steward of ye Said Lord Bpps Halmote or Copyhold Courts in the Said County of Durham for his this Deponent's life and under the Said Patent did for Several Years Execute ye S<sup>d</sup> Office and Saith that during that time there were Several Such grants made of Several parcels of the Wasts within the Said Mannor of Houghton le Spring and believes that under Such Grants the Same have been ever since quietly Enjoyed without any Claim or disturbance of or from the Successors of the S<sup>d</sup> Nathaniel late Bpp at and under ye rents reserved by the respective Grants thereof and the Usual Services and Saith that during the Time this Dep<sup>t</sup> was Steward as afores<sup>d</sup> There were also Several Other the like Grants made of other parcels of wast ground in Several other of ye S<sup>d</sup> Lord Bpps Mannors in the Said County of Durham and believes there hath been the like quiet Enjoyment thereof under Such Grants.

18. To the Eighteenth Interry this Dep<sup>t</sup> Saith that during the time he this Dep<sup>t</sup> was Steward of ye Said Copyhold Courts he did inspect Several of ye antient and other Copyhold Books of or relating to the Said Copyhold Mannors and did find therein Several Entries of Such Grants as aforesaid of Several parcels of Wast ground of and within Several of the Said Lord Bpps Copyhold Mannors in the Said County of Durham and believes that the Same did from time to time descend from Ancestor to heir and were quietly Enjoyed under Such Grants without Disturbance Save only that ye Dep<sup>t</sup> hath been informed and believes that about Sixty Years an informacion was Exhibited in the Court of Chancery at Durham at the relacon of Jno Wren Lessee of the then Bpp of Durham ag<sup>t</sup> One W<sup>m</sup> Haddock to Controvert and Call in queon the right of the S<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Haddock to a parcel of wast ground in the Said Mannor of Houghton le Spring granted by some former Bpp of Durham or his Steward to Ralph Bowes Esq. under whom ye Said Haddock Claimed ye Same and believes that ye great queon that did arise in ye Said Suit was whether ye grant of Such Wast Ground was binding to the Successors of the Bpp who made ye Same and believes that after long Consideracon thereof the Said Grant was held to be good and binding to ye Successors and that ye Said Informacon was dismissed but this Dep<sup>t</sup> for his greater Certainty Craves leave to refer to ye Copy of ye Said decree or Order of Dismission w<sup>ch</sup> he believes is to be found in the Court of Chancery at Durham

JNO RUDD

**JOHN MOWBRAY** of the City of Durham gent aged Thirty Six Years  
or thereabouts Sworn and Exaied deposeth and Saith as followeth

3. To the third interry this Dept<sup>t</sup> Saith that the Bpp of Durham and his predecessors were or were Constantly reputed to be and ye present L<sup>d</sup> Bpp (as ye Dept<sup>t</sup> verily believes) now is Seised in right of the Church and See of Durham of and in the County Palatine of Durham and of and in divers Mannors L<sup>apps</sup> Townpp<sup>s</sup> Boroughs Halmote Courts Royalties Wasts and Comons within ye County of Durham and particularly of and in ye Mannor of Houghton and ye Townpp Borough and Port of Sunderland all in ye pleadings of this Cause Severally menconed and Saith that ye Said Manor of Houghton and ye Said Townpp and Borough of Sunderland have Constantly during this Dept<sup>s</sup> knowledge thereof respectively w<sup>ch</sup> has been for Space of Fifteen Years and upwards belonged or been reputed to belong to the L<sup>d</sup> Bpp of Durham in right of his Said See and Church of Durham

17. To the Seventeenth Interry this Dept<sup>t</sup> Saith that he now is and for Several Years last past hath been Clerk of Several Halmote Courts of Several Copyhold Mannors of ye L<sup>d</sup> Bpp of Durham within the County Palatine of Durham and particularly of ye Said Mannor of Houghton in ye pleadings in this Cause named and as Such hath had the Custody of ye Several Books and Court rolls of ye Said Mannor of Houghton and ye Said other Mannors and hath Entred Or Caused to be Entred from time to Time the Several Grants Surr<sup>s</sup> and Admittances of ye Sevrall Copyhold Lands held of ye Said Mannors w<sup>ch</sup> have been made during his Continuance in ye Said Office and Saith he doth verily believe that there is and for time beyond memory hath been a Custome or usage within the Said Mannor of Houghton and ye Other Copyhold Mannors of ye Bpp of Durham in ye County Palatine of Durham for ye Bpp of Durham for the time being or his Steward of ye Halmote or Copyhold Courts to Grant parts of ye Wasts or Comons of ye See of Durham lying within ye Said County Palatine by Copy of Court Roll ut de novo Incremento at and under Certain rents and Services and this Dept<sup>t</sup> is ye rather induced to believe the Same for that he this Dept<sup>t</sup> hath had frequent Opportunities and Occasons of inspecting ye Antient Court Rolls or Books belonging to ye Said Mannor of Houghton and ye Said Other Copyhold Mannors and hath Seen and Observed Several of Such Antient Grants Entred therein and believes that Several of ye Said premes thereby granted are now and have been quietly held and Enjoyed under Such Grants by ye Said Grantees and those Claiming under them.

18. To the Eighteenth Interry this Dept<sup>t</sup> Saith that during his Continuance in ye Said Office he hath known a Great many instances of Grants by Copy of Court Roll ut de novo Incremento made by ye Stewards of the Said Halmote or Copyhold Courts of the Said L<sup>d</sup> Bpp of Durham of Parcels of wast ground both within ye Said Mannor of Houghton and within Several others of the Said Copyhold Mannors within ye S<sup>d</sup> County Palatine and this Dept<sup>t</sup> Saith that at the

Assizes held for ye Said County of Durham to the best of this Dep<sup>t</sup>s remembrance about Five Years agoe a Tryall was had upon an Ejectment brought by a Grantee of Wm Late Lord Bishop of Durham by Copy or Court Roll ut de novo Incremento of a parcel of Wast Ground parcell of and within the said Mannor of Houghton for recovering the possession of the Sd parcell of Wast comprised in his Sd grant upon which Tryall the validity of the Said Custom came in Question and saith that by the direction of the Judge who tryed the said Cause a Verdict was given for the Plaintiffs in the said Ejectment and this Deponent can the better depose the same for that he was present at the said Tryall and examined as a Witness in the said Cause.

JO: MOWBRAY

ARTHUR WALTON of the City of Durham Gen. aged 29 yrs or thereab<sup>t</sup> sworn and examined Sayth as followes

3. To the third Interry this Depont<sup>t</sup> Sayth That he believes that the Bpp of Durham now being is and that his predecessors Bpps of Durham have constantly been seized in right of the Church and See of Durham of and in the County Palatine of Durham and of and in several Manors Lordpps Townpps Boroughs Halmote Courts Royalties Wasts and Comons and particularly of and in the Manor of Houghton le Spring and the Townpp of Bpp Wearmouth parcel of and within the Sd Manor of Houghton in the pleadings in this Cause severally menconed and sayth that he this Depont hath known the Sd County Palatine the Sd Manor of Houghton le Spring and the Sd Townpp of Bpp Wearmouth for 9 yrs last past and upwards and that during the time of this Depont<sup>s</sup> knowledge thereof as aforesd the same have belonged or have been reputed to belong to the Bpp of Durham and his predecessors Bpps of Durham.

17 and 18. To the 17<sup>th</sup> and 18<sup>th</sup> Interrys this Depont<sup>t</sup> Sayth that he this Depont<sup>t</sup> now is and for nine yrs last past and upwards hath been employed in the Halmote Court Office at Durham blonging to the Lord Bpp of Durham under Mr John Mowbray Clerk of severall Halmote Courts belonging to the Sd Lord Bpp and sayth that as such he hath had had frequent occaions to search and inspect the Court Books and Rolls belonging to the Sd Courts and believes there is an antient Custom or Usage wth in the Sd Manor of Houghton le Spring in the pleadings menconed and also wth in the other Copyhold Manors of the sd Lord Bpp of Durham in the Sd County Palatine for the Bpp of Durham for the time being or his Stewards of the Sd Halmote or Copyhold Courts to grant the Wasts or Comons of the See of Durham within the Sd County Palatine by Copy of Court Roll ut de novo Incremento and that such Custom and usage is antient and beyond memory and this Depont<sup>t</sup> is induced to believe the same for that he this Depont<sup>t</sup> hath seen many antient Entryes of such Grants in the Books and Court Rolls belonging to the Sd Courts and particularly in the Books and Rolls belonging to the Sd Manor of Houghton and Sayth that during the time this Depont<sup>t</sup> hath been employed in the Sd Halmote Court Office as aforesd he this



Depont<sup>e</sup> hath been privy to many such Grants in the S<sup>d</sup> Manors and particularly in the S<sup>d</sup> Manor of Houghton and hath made Entrys thereof in the S<sup>d</sup> Court Books or Rolls unto wh<sup>ch</sup> this Depont<sup>e</sup> refers himself and sayth that on or abt<sup>t</sup> the seventh day of October in the 12<sup>th</sup> yr of the reign of his late Mat<sup>y</sup> King George the first Anthony Ettrick Esq<sup>re</sup> late dec<sup>d</sup> obtained a Grant from the then Lord Bpp of Durham of a Wast or parcell of ground in Bpp Wearmouth and within and parcell of the S<sup>d</sup> Manor of Houghton containing in length 28 yards and in breadth twelve yards to hold ut de Novo Incremento as appears by the Court Books for the S<sup>d</sup> Manor Upon wh<sup>ch</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Wast or parcell of ground one James Wood had built one House as this Depont was informed and believes and was then in the possion thereof and sayth that the S<sup>d</sup> Anthony Ettrick afterwards brought an Eject<sup>me</sup> in the Court of Pleas at Durham for the recovering of the possion of the S<sup>d</sup> Wast or parcell of ground from the S<sup>d</sup> Wood and sayth that a Tryall was thereupon afterwards had at the Assizes holden for the County of Durham and the Validity of the S<sup>d</sup> Grant came in queson and the S<sup>d</sup> Anthony Ettrick obtained a Verdict upon the S<sup>d</sup> Tryall and this Depont can the better depose herein for that he this Depont was present at the S<sup>d</sup> Tryall and produced the Court Book wherein the Entry of the S<sup>d</sup> Grant was made as Evidence for the S<sup>d</sup> Anthony Ettrick.

21. To the 21<sup>st</sup> Interry this Depont sayth That the severall parchm<sup>ts</sup> Writings or Copyes now to this Depont produced at the time of his Exaision being eighteen in number and fixed and sealed together are trew Copyes of the Originalls or Entrys whereof the same respectively purport to be Copyes and that he this Depont lately exaied the same w<sup>th</sup> the respective Entries thereof in the Court Book belonging to the Manor of Houghton in the Halmote Court Office at Durham belonging to the Lord Bpp of Durham all wh<sup>ch</sup> s<sup>d</sup> severall parchm<sup>ts</sup> Writings or Copyes save one purport to be Copyes of Surrenders and admittances respectively and one purports to be a Copy of a Grant by Copy of Court Roll the first of wh<sup>ch</sup> s<sup>d</sup> severall eighteen parchm<sup>ts</sup> Writings or Copyes marked No 1 : bears date the eighth day of May in the forty third Yr of the reign of her late Mat<sup>y</sup> Queen Elizabeth the Second marked No 2 : bears date the twenty second day of March in the sixteenth Yr of the reign of his late Mat<sup>y</sup> King James the first the third marked No 3. bears date the twenty seventh day of May in the seventeenth Yr of the reign of his S<sup>d</sup> late Mat<sup>y</sup> King James the first the fourth marked No 4 : bears date the twelfth day of April in the eighth Yr of the reign of his late Mat<sup>y</sup> King Charles the first the fifth marked No 5 : bears date the thirtieth day of December in the tenth Yr of the reign of his s<sup>d</sup> late Mat<sup>y</sup> King Charles the first the sixth marked No. 6 : bears date the sixth day of November in the twenty fourth Yr of the reign of his late Mat<sup>y</sup> King Charles the Second the seventh marked No 7 : bears date the seventh day of November in the twenty fourth Yr of the reign of his s<sup>d</sup> Mat<sup>y</sup> King Charles the Second the eighth marked No 8 : bears date the seventh day of January in the twenty fourth Yr of the reign of his s<sup>d</sup> late Mat<sup>y</sup> King Charles the Second the ninth marked No. 9 bears date the fifth

day of November in the third Yr of the reign of their late Maty<sup>e</sup> King Wm and Queen Mary the tenth marked No 10 : bears date the fourteenth day of September in the fourth Yr of the reign of their S<sup>d</sup> late Maty<sup>e</sup> King Wm and Queen Mary the eleventh marked No : 11 : bears date the fourth day of October in the seventh Yr of the reign of his S<sup>d</sup> late Maty King Wm the twelfth marked No : 12 : bears date the twentieth day of September in the eleventh Yr of the reign of her late Maty Queen Ann the thirteenth marked No : 13 : bears date the eighth day of April in the eleventh Yr of the reign of his late Maty King George the first the 14<sup>th</sup> marked No : 14 : bears date the s<sup>d</sup> eighth day of April in the S<sup>d</sup> eleventh Yr of his S<sup>d</sup> late Maty King George the first w<sup>th</sup> a Defeazance thereunderwritten the fifteenth marked No : 15 : bears date the twenty first day of Aug<sup>t</sup> in the thirteenth Yr of the reign of his s<sup>d</sup> late Maty King George the first the sixteenth marked No. 16 : bears date the s<sup>d</sup> twenty first day of Aug<sup>t</sup> in the thirteenth Yr of the reign of his s<sup>d</sup> late Maty King Geo : the first the seventeenth marked No : 17 : bears date the twenty second day of Aug<sup>t</sup> in the S<sup>d</sup> thirteenth Yr of the reign of his S<sup>d</sup> late Maty King George the first and the eighteenth marked No : 18 : bears date the S<sup>d</sup> twenty second day of Aug<sup>t</sup> in the S<sup>d</sup> thirteenth Yr of the reign of his S<sup>d</sup> late Maty King George the first all w<sup>th</sup> s<sup>d</sup> severall parchm<sup>ts</sup> Writings or Copyes are severally Signed or Subscribed Jo : Mowbray Cler Cur Halmote and this Depon<sup>t</sup> further sayth That the four other severall parchm<sup>ts</sup>. Writings or Copyes now also to this Depon<sup>t</sup> produced at the time of his Exaision purporting to be Copyes of four severall Grants de Novo Incremento of the severall Wasts Lands and parcells of ground therein severally mencioned are true Copyes of the Originalls or Entries whereof the same respectively purport to be Copyes and that he this Depon<sup>t</sup> some short time ago carefully Compared the same w<sup>th</sup> the respective Entries thereof in the respective Court Books belonging to the respective Manors belonging to the Lord Bpp of Durham wherein the respective premises thereby respectively grated by the first of wh<sup>ch</sup> s<sup>d</sup> severall four last mencioned parchm<sup>ts</sup> Writings or Copyes marked A bears date the twenty ninth day of April in the forty second Yr of the reign of her late Maty Queen Elizabeth the second marked B bears date ye seventeenth day of October in the forty first Yr of the reign of her S<sup>d</sup> late Maty Queen Elizabeth the third marked C bears date the ninth day of May in the S<sup>d</sup> forty first Yr of the reign of her S<sup>d</sup> late Maty Queen Elizabeth and the fourth marked D bears date the thirteenth day of April in the thirty ninth Yr of the reign of her S<sup>d</sup> late Maty Queen Eliz : all wh<sup>ch</sup> S<sup>d</sup> four severall parchm<sup>t</sup> Writings or Copyes are severally signed or subscribed Jo : Mowbray Cler Cur Halmote and also sayth that one other parchm<sup>t</sup> Writing or Copy now also to this Depon<sup>t</sup> produced at the time of his Exaision purporting to be a Copy of an Admittance of the Compl<sup>t</sup> Wm Ettrick as Son and Heir of Anthony Ettrick Esq<sup>r</sup>o dec<sup>d</sup> to the severall parcells therein mencioned and bearing date the twentieth day of September in the fifth Yr of the reign of his present Maty King George the Second and signed or subscribed Jo : Mowbray Cler Cur Halmote is a true Copy of the Originall Admittance whereof the same purports to be a Copy and that he this Depon<sup>t</sup> some short time agoe

carefully Compared the same with the sd originall Admittance in the Halmote Court Office in Durham Unto wch Sd severall parchmts Writings and Copyes as to the severall matrs and things therein severally contained this Depon<sup>t</sup> for his greater certainty refers himself.

ARTHUR WALTON

CUTHBERT WILSON of Sunderland near the Sea in the County of Durham Gen : aged 73 yrs and upwards sworn and exaied sayth as follows:

4. To the fourth Interry this Depon<sup>t</sup> sayth That he very well knows the severall parcells of Waste ground situate and being late in the parish of Bpp Wearmouth and now in the parishes of Bpp Wearmouth and Sunderland and all in the pleadings in this Cause menciond and lying between the High Water Mark and Low Water Mark there and particularly those parts or parcells of the Sd Wastes in the pleadings in this Cause menciond to be claimed by the Compl<sup>ts</sup> and this Depon<sup>t</sup> hath so known the same for 44 or 45 Yrs last past having himself lived wthin the sd Town of Sunderland for all that time by means whereof he became well acquainted wth the severall parcells of the Sd Wastes and ground lying between the Sd High and Low Water Marks there.

5. To the fifth Interry this Depon<sup>t</sup> sayth That the Sd parcells of Waste ground in the pleadings mencioned to be claimed by the Compl<sup>ts</sup> neither are nor ever were in the time of this Depon<sup>ts</sup> knowledge and remembrance thereof covered wth Grass or fitt for the pasturage of Cattle but for all the time aforesd have been and still are barren and rocky places covered wth Water at Spring Tydes and no way fitt nor capable in this Depon<sup>ts</sup> Judgm<sup>t</sup> to be made fitt and proper places for the feeding and maintaining of Cattle by any Art or Industry wherer.

7. To the seventh Interry this Depon<sup>t</sup> sayth that within these Thirty Years last past to the best of this Depon<sup>ts</sup> knowledge and remembrance there have been Severall houses Keys Wharfs Edifices and Buildings Erected and built upon the Said parcels of Wast in the pleadings named betwixt the high and Low water marks in ye Sd Parishes of Bpp Wearmouth and Sunderland Or the One of them by Wm Ettricke Esqr and Anthony Ettricke Esqr lately deced his bro<sup>r</sup> or the One of them and Saith that the Said houses buildings Wharfs and Keys So erected or built there do begin at a place Called the Custom House Key and do Extend from thence Eastward a Considerable number of Yards but how many Yards in particular this Depon<sup>t</sup> Cannot depose But Saith that from the time of the building and during all the Time of his this Depon<sup>ts</sup> knowledge thereof the Same have belonged or been reputed to belong to ye Sd Wm and Anthony Ettricke and the Said Compl<sup>ts</sup> Some or One of them and also believes ye Said Compl<sup>ts</sup> are now in the possion thereof as Owner or Owners of ye Same.

10. To the Tenth Interry this Depon<sup>t</sup> Saith that for all the Time of this Depon<sup>ts</sup> knowledge and remembrance as aforesd he ye Depon<sup>t</sup> hath known and been acquainted with ye method of the Stinting and Enjoymt of ye Town Moor Intack

and Coney Warren within ye Townpp of Sunderland in the pleadings menc<sup>d</sup> wch is Or Ought to be as follows (viz.) That Every Freeman of Sunderland whereof there are Twelve have been Intituled and Enjoyed as Such Four Stints or Cattle gates within and upon ye Said Town Moor Intack and Coney Warren Computing One horse gate at Two Stints and a Cow at One and that after his death his Widow if he leave any hath or Ought to have Two Stints or Cattle gates in the places afores<sup>d</sup> during her Widowhood and that Every Stallinger of Sunderland whereof there are Eighteen in Number have or Ought to have One Cow Gate in the places afores<sup>d</sup> and no more during the time that he Continues a Stallinger there and Saith that neither the Said Freemen nor Stallingers have any other right or privileges whatsoever upon ye Said Town Moor Intack or Coney Warren that this Dep<sup>t</sup> knows or Ever heard of Except by Pasture gates in manner as afores<sup>d</sup>.

15 and 16. To the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Interry's this Dep<sup>t</sup> Saith that for all the Time of this Dep<sup>t</sup>'s knowledge as afores<sup>d</sup> ye s<sup>d</sup> Def<sup>s</sup> ye Freemen of Sunderland Exclusive of ye Stallingers there have used to make By-laws and Orders for the regulating of their Comon upon the places afores<sup>d</sup> and other the purposes necessary for ye better and more advantageous Enjoyment thereof wth respect to ye herbage of ye Same and ye Dep<sup>t</sup> Saith that there was a book provided wherein were registered (as this Dep<sup>t</sup> hath heard and believes) the Orders and By-laws made by the said Freemen touching the Said Comon wch book was usually kept by ye Grassmen who were usually Two or Three chosen by ye S<sup>d</sup> Freemen out of their S<sup>d</sup> body of Freemen and Stallingers or Some of them when and during the time they continued Grassmen there wch Generally was for a Year and Sometimes for Two and then ye Said Book was Lodged in ye hands of the Succeeding Grassmen or One of them and Saith that he hath heard and verily believes that ye Said Book now is or lately was in ye hands power or Custody of Mr. Jno. Hodgson One of the present Freemen of Sunderland afores<sup>d</sup> and this Dep<sup>t</sup> Saith that he doth not know whether there are Any other books registers writings papers or records of or belonging to the S<sup>d</sup> Def<sup>s</sup> ye Freemen and Stallingers of Sunderland besides ye book herein before menc<sup>d</sup> this Dep<sup>t</sup> having never Seen any Such.

CUTH WILSON

JOHN HODGSON of Sunderland near the Sea in the County of Durham Coal Fitter aged 47 yrs and upwards sworn and exaied sayth as follows

19 and 20<sup>th</sup> ptea. To the 19: and 20<sup>th</sup> Interrys this Depon<sup>t</sup> sayth that he is very well acquainted wth the Character or Handwriting of John Reed Gen. Peter Hodgson Butcher John Paxton Gen. Robt. Barwick lately dec<sup>d</sup> Thomas Robinson junr. John Smith Bartholomew Wallis George Stothard Rich<sup>d</sup> Clark Wm Dent Arthur Robinson Gen George Fulthorp Gen. Andrew Ayres and Daniel Windsor and hath often seen them and every of them write their names and other things and sayth That the names of J. Reed Peter Hodgson J. Paxton R<sup>d</sup> Barwick Thos. Robinson Junr Cuth: Wilson Jon: Smith Bartho: Wallis Geo: Stothard Ric<sup>d</sup>

Clarke W: Dent Arth : Robinson Geo : Fulthorp Andr<sup>w</sup>. Ayres and D : Windsor severally sett and subscribed to the Parchmt Writing now to this Depon<sup>t</sup> produced at the time of his Exa<sup>con</sup> Entitled and purporting to be the Answer of the Freemen and Stallingers of the Borough and Town of Sunderland by the Sea in the County of Durham Defend<sup>ts</sup> to the Bill of Complaints of Sir Wm. Mydleton Barr<sup>t</sup> and Wm. Ettrick of High Barnes Gen : Compl<sup>ts</sup> are of the respective proper Hands Writing of them the s<sup>d</sup> parties so sett and subscribed to the s<sup>d</sup> parchmt<sup>s</sup> Writing as afores<sup>d</sup> as this Depon<sup>t</sup> verily believes and further sayth that the name Jno : Hodgson also sett and subscribed to the s<sup>d</sup> parchmt Writing is of his this Depon<sup>t</sup>s own proper setting and handwriting but whether the name John Paxton appearing to be also sett or subscribed to the s<sup>d</sup> parchmt Writing be of his Setting or subscribing or no this Depon<sup>t</sup> cannot tell not being acquainted w<sup>th</sup> his Character or handwriting but sayth that the s<sup>d</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Barwick is now dead and dyed as near as this Depon<sup>t</sup> can compute abt nine months agoe And this Depon<sup>t</sup> further sayth That the severall persons whose names appear to be sett or subscribed to the s<sup>d</sup> parchmt writing as afores<sup>d</sup> were on the twenty second day of Aug<sup>t</sup> in the year 1730 and on the 28<sup>th</sup> day of September in the same year Freemen and Stallingers respectively of the S<sup>d</sup> Town and Borough of Sunderland and he this Depon<sup>t</sup> now is one of the Freemen of the S<sup>d</sup> Borough and Town unto w<sup>ch</sup> S<sup>d</sup> parchmt Writing as to the mrs and things therein contained this Depon<sup>t</sup> for his greater certainty referres himself.

16. To the 16<sup>th</sup> Interry this Depon<sup>t</sup> sayth that abt 15 Months agoe as near as this Depon<sup>t</sup> can remember he did receive from the hands of Wm Ettrick Esq<sup>re</sup> then and still one of the Freemen of the Town and Borough of Sunderland a certain Book with severall papers put therein and then and still belonging to the Freemen and Stallingers of the S<sup>d</sup> Town and Borough of Sunderland and containing as this Depon<sup>t</sup> believes severall Orders and Bylawes relating to the S<sup>d</sup> Freemen and Stallingers and the Entry or Entrys of the names of the severall Freemen and Stallingers admitted into the s<sup>d</sup> Corporacon and severall other mres and things relating to the S<sup>d</sup> Body w<sup>ch</sup> this Depon<sup>t</sup> cannot now sett forth for that when he so recd the s<sup>d</sup> Book as afores<sup>d</sup> the same was put into a Bagg and sealed up in the presence of the s<sup>d</sup> Wm Ettrick and severall other of the S<sup>d</sup> Freemen then present and hath ever since so continued sealed up and in the custody and keeping of him this Depon<sup>t</sup> and this Depon<sup>t</sup> sayth that he is very ready and willing to produce or give up the S<sup>d</sup> Book as this Honoble Court shall direct being protected and indemnified for so doing.

J<sup>o</sup>. HODGSON.

PETER HODGSON of Sunderland by the Sea in the County of Durham Butcher aged Sixty Years or thereabouts Sworn and Examined Deposeth and Saith as follows

5. To the fifth Interry this Depon<sup>t</sup> Saith that he very well knows and hath So known y<sup>e</sup> Severall parcels of Waste in y<sup>e</sup> pleadings menc<sup>d</sup> to be Claimed by y<sup>e</sup>

Compt<sup>ts</sup> for these Forty Years by past or thereabouts during all w<sup>ch</sup> time y<sup>e</sup> Same have never grown or being Covered w<sup>th</sup> grass fitt for the pasturage of Cattle but during all that time have been and are now rocky and barren places Covered with water at Spring Tides and never were in all this Dep<sup>ts</sup> knowledge thereof as afores<sup>d</sup> in a Condi<sup>con</sup> fitt for ye feeding or maintaining of Cattle nor Can in this Dep<sup>ts</sup> Judg<sup>mt</sup> be made So by any Art or Industry whatsoever.

7. To the Seventh Interry this Dep<sup>t</sup> Saith that about Twenty Eight Years ago and Since that Time there were and have been at Several times built by W<sup>m</sup> Ettricke ye elder Esq<sup>r</sup> and Anthony Ettricke his late bro<sup>r</sup> in his lifetime Several houses Keys Wharfs Edifices and buildings upon ye Said parcels of Wasts in ye Pleadings menc<sup>d</sup> betwixt the high and Low water marks of ye river Wear in ye Parishes of Bpp Wearmouth and Sunderland or ye One of them viz : from ye End of ye Customhouse Key in Sunderland afores<sup>d</sup> Eastward for abt Sixty Yards all w<sup>ch</sup> Said Houses Keys and Wharfs were peaceably and quietly held and Enjoyed from ye respective times of ye building and making thereof during the life time of ye Said Antho : by him and by ye S<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Ettrick his bro<sup>r</sup> untill Such Time as he y<sup>e</sup> Said W<sup>m</sup> Conveyed y<sup>e</sup> Same over to y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Compt<sup>r</sup> S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Middleton Since w<sup>ch</sup> respective Times ye Same have been and Still are quietly and peaceably held and Enjoyed by ye Said Compt<sup>ts</sup> respectively according to their respective Shares and interests thereof and therein as Owner and Owners thereof respectively.

10. To the Tenth Interry this Dep<sup>t</sup> Saith that for these Forty Years last past he hath Lived in ye Town of Sunderland and for so long hath very well known ye Town Moor Intack and Coney warren there and in ye pleadings menc<sup>d</sup> and Saith that During y<sup>t</sup> time y<sup>e</sup> Said Deft<sup>s</sup> ye Freemen and Stallingers of Sunderland have Enjoyed ye Same by Stints whereof every Freemen hath held and Enjoyed four Cattle or Pasture gates for Horses and Cows Computing a horse at Two pasture gates and a Cow at One and So held and Enjoyed y<sup>e</sup> Same during all Such time as Such persons Continued to be Freemen and in Case any one of them dyed Such then his Widow if he left any held and Enjoyed Two pasture gates in y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> places during her Widowhood and Saith that y<sup>e</sup> number of ye Said Freemen during all y<sup>e</sup> Dep<sup>ts</sup> Time hath been Twelve and as to the Stallingers of the Said Town whereof the number is Eighteen they and Each of them During all this Dep<sup>ts</sup> Time held and Enjoyed One pasture gate Each in ye S<sup>d</sup> Moor Intack and Coney Warren and no more and Continued So to hold ye Same during all the time they respectively Continued Stallingers there w<sup>ch</sup> this Dept Can y<sup>e</sup> better Depose for that by him Self hath been a Freemen of y<sup>e</sup> Said Town of Sunderland for these Ten Years Bypass or thereabouts and further Saith y<sup>t</sup> besides ye Said Privilege right to and Usage of Depasturing their Cattle on y<sup>e</sup> places and in manner as afores<sup>d</sup> this Dep<sup>t</sup> doth not know or ever heard that y<sup>e</sup> Said Freemen or Stallingers ever had Or pretended to have any Other right to benefit or advantage whatsoever in Or upon ye Said Town Moor Intack and Coney Warren Or any part thereof.

15. To the Fifteenth Intertry this Dept Saith that ever since ye Time he was made a Freeman of Sunderland as afores<sup>d</sup> it hath been y<sup>e</sup> Constant Usage for ye Freemen of ye Said Town to make Orders and By-Laws for y<sup>e</sup> regulating of their Comon in and upon ye Said Several places and for y<sup>t</sup> purpose usually Once in a Year to noiate and appoint Two or more persons of the Body of Freemen and Stallingers to be grassmen to inspect and Look after the Hedges and other Enclosures of their said Comon and to See and take Care that ye Same was rightly and regularly Stinted in and after ye proporcon afores<sup>d</sup> and that no person having no right might trespass thereon and Saith that ye Said Orders and By-laws were usually Entred in a book or register kept for y<sup>t</sup> purpose and Saith that y<sup>e</sup> Said Book or register was usually lodged in y<sup>e</sup> Custody of One of ye S<sup>d</sup> Grassmen But where and in whose Custody ye Same now is y<sup>e</sup> Dept<sup>t</sup> Cannot Set forth.

PETER HODGSON

JACOB SPENCELEY of Sunderland by the Sea in the County of Durham Chandler aged Sixty Years or thereabouts Sworn and Exaied Deposeth and Saith as follows—

4 and 7. To the Fourth and Seventh Intertries this Dept Saith that for these Forty Years by past and upwards he hath known the Several parcels of Wast ground Situate and being late in the parish of Bpp Wearmouth and now in ye parishes of Bpp Wearmouth and Sunderland all in ye pleadings in this Cause menc<sup>d</sup> and lying between y<sup>e</sup> High water mark and Low water mark there and particularly that part of ye Said Wast whereon there are Several keys and Dwelling houses now erected and built beginning at a Certain place there Called ye Custome house key and lying on the West thereof and Extending thence Eastward to and including a place Called the Coble Landing near or towards the Nab End there and Saith that during all the Time of his remembrance afores<sup>d</sup> the Said Waste Keys and houses have been in the possion of and Constantly reputed to belong to W<sup>m</sup> and Anthony Ettrick or the one of them under whom y<sup>e</sup> Said Complainants Claim and Since their time to ye S<sup>d</sup> Compl<sup>ts</sup> viz. the Said houses and Keys from ye respective times of the building and making thereof and ye residue of ye S<sup>d</sup> premises from before the making and erecting of the S<sup>d</sup> houses and Keys for all the time before menc<sup>d</sup> and that the S<sup>d</sup> Compl<sup>ts</sup> are now in the possion thereof which this Dept<sup>t</sup> Can the better Depose for that he hath lived all his life time within y<sup>e</sup> Said Town of Sunderland where ye S<sup>d</sup> premes lye and hath often had Occaion to See and observe who was in y<sup>e</sup> possion of ye Said premes and never heard in all his time that ar<sup>y</sup> other person or persons ever had ye possion of or claimed any interest therein.

5. To the Fifth Intertry this Dept Saith that ye Said parcels of wast ground in ye pleadings menc<sup>d</sup> to be Claimed by y<sup>e</sup> Compl<sup>ts</sup> never grew or were Covered w<sup>th</sup> grass fitt for the pasturage of Cattle in all y<sup>e</sup> Depts Time of the knowledge thereof as afores<sup>d</sup> but are and have been for all that time barren and rocky places Covered w<sup>th</sup> water Every Tide so farr as the Same did and Could flow by reason

whereof ye Same never were nor Can in this Depts Judgmt in ye position wherein they lay and now lye be made fitt to grow grass fitt for ye feeding or maintaining of Cattle by any art or industry whatsoever.

10. To the Tenth Interry this Dept Saith that during the time of his knowledge and remembrance as aforesd The Town Moor Intack and Coney Warren in the pleadings mencd have been depastured and Enjoyed by ye Freemen and Stallingers of the Town of Sunderland in manner following (viz.) That Every Freeman whereof there are Twelve hath had and Enjoyed four pasture gates therein and Every Stallinger whereof there are Eighteen hath each had one Gate only and no more and Every freeman's widow during her widowhood Two and no more besides wch privileges this Dept doth not know nor believes that ye Said freemen their widows or ye Said Stallingers have or ever had any other right of or in ye Said Town Moor Intack and Coney warren or any of them.

JACOB SPENCELY

JOHN AIRRY of the Town and County of Newcastle upon Tyne  
Esq. aged Thirty Eight years or thereabouts being Sworn and Examined  
Deposeth and Saith

19 and 22. To the 19<sup>th</sup> and 22<sup>nd</sup> Interrys this Dept Saith That he did see the Parchmt Writing now to this Depont produced at the time of his Exacion signed by John Reed Robt Barwick Peter Hodgson John Paxton Thomas Robinson junr Cuthbt Wilson John Paxton John Smith Bartholomew Wallis George Stothard Richd Clarke Wm Dent Arthur Robinson and George Fulthorp who as this Depont was informed and believes were Freemen and Stallingers respectively of the Borough and Town of Sunderland by the Sea in ye County of Durham and sayth that ye severall names or characters J. Reed Rt Barwick Peter Hodgson J Paxton Tho<sup>s</sup> Robinson Junr Cuth : Wilson John Paxton Jon Smith Bartho : Wallis Geo : Stothard Richd Clarke Wm Dent Arth Robinson and Geo. Fulthorp are of their respective proper Handwritings wch sd parchmt Writing purports to be The Answer of the Freemen and Stallingers of the Borough and Town of Sunderland by the Sea in the County of Durham Defendts to the Bill of Complaint of Sr Wm Middleton Bart and Wm Ettrick of High Barnes Gentleman Complts and sayth that he this Dept can the better depose therein for that he this Depont being one of the Comrs named in the Coms to in sch parchmt Writing or Answer annexed attended and was present at the taking of the sd Answer at Sunderland aforesd by the sd parties the twenty second day of Augt in the fourth Yr of the reign of his present Majesty King George the Second and did see the sd severall persons sign the sd parchmts Writing or Answer as aforesd and acknowledge the same and at the same time did see a Seal fixed to the sd parchmt Writing or Answer as the Comon Seal of the sd Freemen and Stallingers by their Consent or direcon and sayth that the sd Answer after the taking and acknowledgement thereof as aforesd was as this Depont believes fyled in this Honoble Court but it being apprehended that the same was not regularly



taken because the majority of the s<sup>d</sup> Corporacon were not present at one time at the taking thereof but the same was taken at different times tho' as this Depont believes by all the s<sup>d</sup> parties subscribing to the s<sup>d</sup> Answer within and before the return of the s<sup>d</sup> Comon the same was upon applicacon to this Honoble Court taken of the Fyle and the Seal of the S<sup>d</sup> Corporacon was taken from the same and sayth that the name Jn<sup>o</sup> Airey sett as Com<sup>r</sup> to the Caption or acknowledgt of the S<sup>d</sup> Answer by the severall parties above mencioned who signed the same in this Deponts presence as afore<sup>s</sup>d is of this Deponts proper own hand writing unto w<sup>ch</sup> S<sup>d</sup> Parchmt Writing as to the mars and things therein Contained this Depont for his greater Certainty refers himself and sayth that the present answer in this Cause of the Def<sup>t</sup>s the Freemen and Stallingers of the Borough and Town of Sunderland afore<sup>s</sup>d was afterwards taken and acknowledged under the Seal of the s<sup>d</sup> Corporacon and returned and Fyled as he believes in this Honoble Court and can the better Depose herein for that he this Depont was one of the Com<sup>s</sup> named in the Com<sup>s</sup> for the taking the S<sup>d</sup> last menciond Answer and was present at the taking and acknowledgmt thereof.

JNO. AIREY

SAMUEL BURTON of the City of Durham Gen aged 18 yrs or thereab<sup>t</sup> sworn and exaied sayth as follows

21. To the 21<sup>st</sup> Interry this Depont sayth that the three severall parchmt Writings or Copyes now by this Depont produced at the time of his Exacion being fixed and sealed together are true Copyes of the respective Originalls or Entryes whereof the same respectively purport to be copyes and sayth he Can the better depose herein for that he this Depont lately exaied the same w<sup>th</sup> the respective Entryes thereof in the Court Book belonging to the Manor of Houghton in the Halmote Court Office belonging to the Lord Bpp of Durham w<sup>th</sup> Arthur Walton Gen. who is employed to write and do business in the s<sup>d</sup> Office by John Mowbray Gen the present Clk thereof w<sup>ch</sup> s<sup>d</sup> severall parchmt Writings or Copyes bear date respectively as followes (videll) the first the fifteenth day of April in the eleaventh Yr of the reign of his late Maty King George the first the second the twenty first day of Aug<sup>t</sup> in the thirteenth Yr of the reign of his S<sup>d</sup> late Maty and the third the twenty second day of Aug<sup>t</sup> in the s<sup>d</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> Yr of the reign of his S<sup>d</sup> late Maty and are severally signed or subscribed Jo. Mowbray Clerk Cur. Halmote unto w<sup>ch</sup> s<sup>d</sup> severall Parchmt Writings or Copyes as to to the severall mars and things therein Contained this Depont for his greater certainty therein refers himself.

SAM<sup>l</sup> BURTON

EDWARD WHITE of Lumley Castle in the County of Durham Gen. aged Fifty Y<sup>rs</sup> and upwards sworn and exaied sayth as follows

19. To the 19<sup>th</sup> Interry this Depont sayth That he was present and did see the Parchmt Deed or Writing now to this Depont produced at the time of his Exacion bearing date ye Twenty first day of August in ye Year of our Lord 1723

being an Inden Tripartite and made or mencd to be made between Wm Ettricke and Antho. Ettricke therein named of ye first part the Rt Reverend Wm Late Ld Bpp of Durham ye Rt Honoble Richard Earl of Scarbrough late Richard Lord Lumley ye Lord Wm Powlett Chris Lord Bernard ye Honoble Jno. Montague ye Wppful Dormer Parkhurst Jno. Brookbank Nicholas Fazackerley Jno. Rudd ye Rt Honoble Gilbert Vane Sr Wm Williamson Sr Nicholas Tempest Sr Richard Musgrave Sr Henry Liddell Sr Jno Eden Jno Hedworth Thomas Conyers Gilfrid Lawson Jno Cuthbert Thomas Eden Jno Hylton Wm Lambton Jno Tempest Ralph Carr Robt Shafto Robt Ellison Jno Spearman Frevil Lambton the Younger Henry Lambton Jos Musgrave James Nicholson Francis Middleton James Davison Wm Cotesworth Ralph Robinson Arthur Robinson Lawrence Croft Sr Geo. Wheeler Jno Lawrence Richard Stonehewer Daniel Newcomb James Musgrave Nichol Conyers Jno Grey Jno Fawcett Tho. Wilkinson Geo. Grey Geo. Liddell Thomas Smith Jno Goodchild Thomas Allan Samuel Ayton Henry Peareth George Storey Antho : Reed Tho. Wilson Stephen Wait and Thomas Robinson therein Severally named of ye Second Part and ye Honoble Charles Lumley Hedworth Lambton Robert Killinghall Chas Hewison Tho<sup>s</sup> Dale and Thomas Ogle therein also Severally named of ye third Part Signed Sealed and delivered by the Said Wm Ettricke Antho Ettricke ye Earl of Scarbrough Sr Wm Williamson Sr Nicho Tempest Wm Lambton Jno Hylton Jno Hedworth Henry Lambton Thomas Smith Sam. Ayton James Davison Jno Lawrence Daniel Newcomb Thomas Allen Geo Storey Arthur Robinson Thomas Wilson and Lawrence Croft and Saith that ye names of ye Said parties So Signing Sealing and Delivering ye Same thereunto Severally Sett as parties and ye name Ed White thereupon Twice indorced as a Witness to the Execuion thereof as afore<sup>sd</sup> are of ye Several and respective proper hand writings of ye Said parties herein before mencd to have Signed Sealed and Delivered ye Same and of this Dep<sup>t</sup> respectively to wch Sd Parchment writing as to ye mars and things therein Contained this Dep<sup>t</sup> refers himselfe.

ED. WHITE

Cap<sup>t</sup>. Jurat;, die anno and loco  
primo supradict;, coram nobis

Geo : Dixon

Jo : Hutton

Tho : Rudd

Tho<sup>s</sup> Baker

## THE VOLUNTEER MOVEMENT IN SUNDERLAND IN THE TIME OF THE NAPOLEONIC WARS.

BY JAMES PATTERSON.

Read on November 8th, 1904.

---

It is hard for us, indeed almost impossible, to realize the state of mind of the true patriotic Englishman at the end of the 18th and beginning of the 19th centuries. We, who "live at home at ease," have never, except in the one dark "Colenso" week of December, 1900, known what it is to endure the sickening sense of dread of defeat by a foreign foe. Our ancestors of a hundred years ago had no such sense of security, for they, especially in the years 1803-4, lived in almost daily dread of invasion. On the opposite shores at Boulogne, Napoleon had gathered together a huge army with the avowed intention of landing on some portion of the British coast, and of bringing the people of this hated "nation of shopkeepers" to their knees.

All along the coast from Land's End to Dover, from Dover to Berwick, from Berwick to the Firth of Forth, and away up Northward, beacons were ready for lighting on the approach of the foe, so that, with a rapidity only surpassed by the modern telegraph, the news of an invasion might be flashed from one end of the Kingdom to the other. Stern men were everywhere prepared to do their duty, and the women, though they stilled their children by whispering the dread name of "Boney" to them, were equally determined to take their share in the coming struggle for hearth and home, for liberty and life.

Almost every town had its Volunteer Regiment, and drilling was the main occupation of every man, *who was a man*, for months together. Nor was our own town of Sunderland behind hand. But before I speak of the steps taken to form Volunteer Regiments, a few words on the Coast Defences may be of interest.

From Summers' History of Sunderland we gather that there were from time to time several batteries at or near the mouth of the river.

He tells us that Foster's survey of the Town Moor in 1742 showed a battery of 4 guns at the extreme north east of the Coney Warren, near the entrance from the river to the present South Dock. This was apparently the most ancient of the Sunderland batteries, and "it commanded the 'Stell' or north channel of the river, and also the roadstead."

A second battery built, Summers suggests, at the time of the Jacobite rising in 1745, mounted with 4 guns, was at the Jockey Dike Nook, the name Jockey Dike being given to a large ditch which traversed the Town Moor. This stood not very far from the site of St. John's Church, but was washed away in 1780 by the inroads of the sea.

Next, we come to the Paul Jones battery, also mounting 4 guns—24 pounders—which was situated on a waste sand bank behind the South Pier. As implied by its name the fort was built as a protection against the notorious Paul Jones, who played havoc along our coast some 20 years before the time I speak of. This was in working order at the time of the dreaded invasion. Summers says, "this battery was enlarged or rebuilt under the superintendence of Mr. Burke, a Government Engineer, who resided in the house in Warren Street, afterwards used for offices by Messrs. Wm. Nicholson & Sons, Ironfounders." There was a furnace at the north end of the battery for heating shot.

A fourth battery with six 24 pounders was erected about 1783, on the east side of the barracks on the Coney Warren, but was partly washed away by the sea, and finally demolished by the Dock Company in 1848.

On the Coney Warren near the flagstaff, or beacon, stood the Flag Staff Battery, an open platform, with two 24 pounders. This was also washed away by the sea about 1808.

At the extreme end of the Town Moor, by the road leading to the Dock on the south side of "The White Wall," was a platform,

with two 24 pounders, erected about 1783. This shared in due time the usual fate of being washed away by the ever encroaching sea.

To the south of the Bath Hotel, at one time a place of considerable importance, there was a platform with 2 heavy pieces of cannon, lettered "Hendon Bay" on their carriages, erected in 1803.

Near the Blue House, the property of James Jackson, of Goodchild, Jackson, & Co., Bankers, was another open battery, with two 24 pounders. As usual the sea cleared this away.

These, as far as I know, were all the batteries on our immediate coast, but I have found a note that "a battery was begun by the Gentlemen of Sunderland in September, 1799, near the Pier to prevent the enemy from entering the river to destroy the ships." I think this must have been the rebuilding of the Paul Jones battery. There was also a small battery at the Pann Fields, at the north end of Bedford Street.

The Barracks were erected in 1794, the first Barrack Master being appointed on the 25th March, 1795. They were originally constructed for the accomodation of 1,528 men and 41 officers, with stabling for 10 horses. A hospital, adapted for 80 patients, was also built a short distance off to the south.\*

The joiner work was done by Mr. Thompson, who came to Sunderland for the purpose. He was the father of Ald. W. Thompson, Chemist, Mayor of Sunderland, Thomas Thompson, Solicitor, and Joseph, and John, and Halford Thompson, all well known men.

Mr. Bain in his address on "The Traditions of Portobello Lane," given to this Society in November, 1901, told us that an old Malt House in that Lane was used as Barracks for regular soldiers, and that the 84th Regiment was quartered there. This is confirmed by the number of burials entered in the Whitburn Parish Registers, 1795, of men belonging to this Regiment,

---

\* Garbutt's History of Sunderland.

which had come here direct from the West Indies in a very sickly condition.

The first of the Volunteer Corps established here was in 1794, when "The Loyal Sunderland Volunteers" was formed "by several young gentlemen, who, with a spirit becoming that true loyalty so amiable in every British subject, had engaged a regular Serjeant to teach them the use of arms."

This Corps was 300 strong, and consisted of 3 Companies. When first embodied they were all Artillerymen, and wore "blue coats with red facings, blue small clothes, helmets covered with bear's skin, and artificial pig tails." They served first as artillerymen, but were soon armed with muskets, and then served as both Artillery and Infantry.

No complete list of the first officers, I think, is in existence but the following are known:—

Major Commandant ... Robt. Hayton, 9, Burleigh Street, Coal Fitter.

Captains ... Macintosh, Coal Fitter.  
... Thomas Bailey, High Street, Attorney.

Lieutenants ... Irvine (father kept the Golden Lion).  
... Wm. Wilson (nephew of Wm. Russell, of Brancepeth Castle).

Adjutant ... William Horn (elder brother to Nathan Horn, The Green).

Chaplain ... Rev. John Thompson,\* A.M., Rector of Sunderland.

The Corps was inspected in 1795 by the Duke of York, who complimented the Commanding Officer of the Northern District, General Sir Henry Dalrymple, who resided in the house now used as the Boys' Industrial School, upon their soldier-like appearance.

A subscription list was opened for the purchase of gunpowder for their practices, which list was headed by

---

\* Probably an error for Hampson.

Lord Bishop of Durham (Dr. Shute Barrington) ...	£15	15	0
Dean and Chapter ... ..	15	0	0
Wm. Henry Lambton, Esq., M.P. ... ..	15	0	0
Ralph Milbanke, Esq., M.P. (afterwards Sir Ralph) ...	5	5	0
Rowland Burdon, Esq., M.P. ... ..	5	5	0
Lady Ann Lambton ... ..	5	5	0
Mrs. Burdon (Castle Eden) ... ..	5	5	0
Thomas Sanderson, Esq., Solicitor ... ..	2	2	0

On the 5th June, 1797, Field Colours were presented to the Corps by Mrs. Russell, wife of William Russell, of Brancepeth Castle, she making a "neat speech," which was responded to by Major Hayton.

This Major Hayton was the hero of the celebrated Battle of Hendon. An account of this is to be found in "The History of the Sunderland Volunteers," by J. W. Summers, published in 1860, and now, I believe, very scarce.

As it is short and amusing, I will copy it *in extenso*.

#### THE BATTLE OF HENDON.

"In the year 1799, while a French invasion was expected on every possible point of our shores, Major Hayton and the Officers of the Loyal Sunderland Volunteers, like distinguished generals of the present time, resolved to have a grand field day. The scene of operations was Hendon Bay and the Sea Beach adjoining. The corps were formed into two divisions for the purpose of attack and defence, one of which, representing the French invaders, was to dislodge the other, representing the English, and cause them to retire for a time, and in their turn to be driven back by the English division. According to the programme of operations, a supposed landing from boats having been effected by the invaders, they proceeded to carry out the duty assigned them and obtain the temporary success agreed on, but instead of falling back before the brave defenders of the point of attack, they met with a stout resistance, and maintained their vantage ground with a firmness and resolution which bade defiance to all the gallantry and dauntless bravery of those who behaved like men whom "England expected to do their duty." The affair

became 'no joke.' Hand to hand fights ensued, during which intimate friends assailed each other with the fierceness of national enemies. Many serious casualties were the result, by one of which private James Sinclair lost one of his eyes. The well directed efforts of the officers of the Corps for a time proved ineffectual in restraining the roused passions of the infuriated men. On that memorable day the heights of Hendon were not gained, but an Armistice was procured, and for years after 'The Battle of Hendon' was the subject of many a droll story among those engaged in the fray."

The following account of the disbandment of this Regiment in December, 1802, is taken from the *Newcastle Courant* of that date:—

**SUNDERLAND VOLUNTERR INFANTRY.** On Monday last the Sunderland Corps of Loyal Volunteer Infantry, preparatory to delivering up their arms, paraded in the West Pann Field, Bishopwearmouth, and from thence marched to Sunderland Moor, where their Secretary, Mr. Christopher Hutchinson, at the request of the Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates, presented an elegant Silver Cup to their Major, Christopher John Cay, Esq., addressing him in the following terms:—

"I feel myself particularly happy in being deputed by the Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates of this Corps to express their sincere satisfaction at the unanimity which has uniformly prevailed amongst them, ever since you took command.

The blessing of peace rendering our services to our beloved Sovereign and to our Country, in the capacity we lately held, no longer necessary, we cannot take our leave of our officer, whose conduct in his military station, as well as our attachment to his person, demand our warmest affection and heartfelt applause, in their offering to him a small, though sincere, token of the approbation of the whole Corps.

Permit me therefore, Sir, in the name of that Corps, to present you with this Cup, and with it to express our unalterable sentiments of the most ardent loyalty to our Sovereign, and of respect to yourself, and to add that should our services be required at any future period, we shall, with the greatest cheerfulness and firmness, step forward and feel ourselves highly gratified by being able, in any degree, to contribute to the welfare and peace of the British Nation."



To which the Major made the following reply :—

“ This distinguished mark of your esteem and regard is very gratifying to my feelings, and merits my warmest acknowledgment. I most certainly have had the welfare and interests of the Corps much at heart, for such I conceived my duty, and all I wished and hoped for was your good opinion.

This pledge of your approbation of my conduct (delivered in such handsome terms), comes unexpected, and is therefore the more valuable, and shall ever be preserved as a sacred relic of the material friendship which has subsisted among us.

This Corps, Gentlemen, was one of the first upon the establishment. I have had the honour of being closely connected with it near five years, and it is with infinite pleasure I can faithfully assert that your conduct has been uniform, exemplary, becoming that of good soldiers, as well as good citizens, to the former of which the Generals of this district, at their several inspections, have repeatedly borne testimony, and have, from time to time, passed the highest encomiums upon your soldierlike appearance and discipline.

To the Volunteer Corps of the United Kingdom our Gracious Sovereign, as well as the other two branches of the Legislature, have passed a vote of thanks, as high a compliment as could be conferred.

The late war being happily at an end, our services are no longer necessary, but should our King and Country at any time require them (which God avert), convinced I am that in you they would find firm and loyal support. Under this impression myself and brother officers now take leave of you as soldiers; yet, be assured, that we shall always have an interest in your welfare, and shall be happy in rendering you every service in our power.”

After which the officers, accompanied by a large party of gentlemen, adjourned to Mr. Darling's, The Bridge Inn, in Bishopwearmouth, where an elegant dinner was provided. Many loyal and constitutional toasts were drunk, and the evening was convivially spent to the entire satisfaction of all present.

The Colours presented to the Corps by Mrs. Russell, are to be deposited in Brancepeth Church.—*Newcastle Courant*, December 24th, 1802.

These Colours are now hanging in the Armour Gallery of Brancepeth Castle, with powder flasks and various accoutrements, which belonged to the Regiment.

The earliest record I can find of the Volunteer Movement at Monkwearmouth is on the 7th of May, 1798, when a Meeting was held, and the following resolutions passed :—

1st. "That a Volunteer Association of respectable Householders and other inhabitants of approved good character of this Parish be entered into for the purpose of maintaining public peace and tranquility, protecting the persons and property of the inhabitants against all disturbers of good order and government, assisting the Civil Power, and enabling His Majesty's troops, at any time quartered here, to leave the Parish with safety to the inhabitants, and to march where the public safety may require such troops."

2nd. "That such Inhabitants, as appear at this Meeting and approve the above resolution, sign and enrol their names on a paper to the above effect, and that papers be left at the houses of the respective Constables of the Five Townships\* of the Parish for Signature of Persons not present."

3rd. "That the first forty subscribers be a Committee for conducting the business and drawing up a few plain rules for the regulation of the said Association, and that any five of them, with as many as choose to attend, be empowered to act for the above purposes."

4th. "That the said rules, when drawn up, be laid before the whole Association, when it amounts to 100 members, for approbation, alteration, or rejection."

5th. "That this Meeting be adjourned to Monday Morning at this Vestry at 9 o'clock, to receive the lists from the five Constables of the Parish."

Signed by

Cooper Abbs	Edwd. Cook	Thomas Hopper
Thos. Gibson	Jno. Galley	Benj. Heward
Thos. Wake	John Booth	John Laing
Christ. Marriner	Wm. Burn	Cooper Abbs
Wm. Burn	Wm. Booth	Wm. Kirtley
John Hodgson	Edwd. Hinde	Geo. Wandlass
Geo. Dobson	John Taylor	Joseph Kirkup
Robert Davison	Richd. Abbs	John W. Kirkup
Samuel Stephenson	Thos. Cole	Matth. Hobson
Thomas Burn	Jno. Egglestone	John Graham
Thos. Taylor	Moses Laws	Joseph Tulip, P.C.
Matthew Ruddock	John Allison	Joseph Slatter Tyzack
Thos. Bell	Wm. Hutchinson	William Hare
Richard Sebay	Geo. Wilson	Wm. Byers
Geo. Lawson	John Wears	Robt. Fenwick
Robt. Cairns	Wm. Hutchinson	William Taylor
Joseph Lea	Chr. Graydon	George Robson

---

\* These Five Townships would be Monkwearmouth, Monkwearmouth Shore, Fulwell, Southwick, and Hylton.

This was followed by another Meeting, also in the Vestry, on 16th May of the same year, and which was called for "managing and enrolling of the inhabitants of the Parish, for the purpose of arming and learning their exercises for the material defence of their persons and property in case of an Invasion of this Country, and of His Majesty's troops being called from this place to a distant part—it was found that one hundred and two had enrolled themselves; at the same time it was observed that a great number of well disposed persons were ready to come forward upon the same principle, but were debarred by want of the means to enable them for that purpose."

"In consequence it was Resolved that it be recommended to those Inhabitants, who from age or bodily infirmity, Shipowners (useing the sea) and Shipmasters, whose occupation prevent them from associating with their neighbours for the above purposes, that they contribute in money according to their abilities so as to enable those well-disposed persons to come forward in this time of Public Danger."

It was likewise ordered that Subscriptions for the above purpose should be received at the "respective houses of Mr. Th. [illegible] and Mr. Moses Laws, both in Monkwearmouth, and at Mr. W. Kirtley's, Monkwearmouth."

The Subscription List was headed by Rev. Mr. Cooper Abbs, £10 10 0.

No trace of a Monkwearmouth Corps is in The Army List of 1805, so, if actually formed, this Regiment must have been disbanded after the peace of Amiens in 1802, or, as is more probable, incorporated with the other Sunderland Volunteer Regiments.

The treaty of Amiens was of too hollow a nature to last long, and Napoleon's open preparations for the invasion of our Country once more called the Volunteers to arms.

An extract from the *Newcastle Courant*, Aug. 27th, 1803, says, "The Sunderland Volunteers have been accepted by His Majesty. They are to consist of ten companies of at least 60 men in each,

and in a few days it is expected they will be completed. Upwards of 400 of them are already far advanced in discipline, and a Subscription has been opened for clothing them."

The following is a copy of a stirring proclamation issued at this time :—

SUNDERLAND VOLUNTEER INFANTRY, Aug. 29, 1803.—At the present important crisis, when a most ambitious, haughty, and implacable enemy is avowedly determined to destroy our existence as a free and independent nation, it is our duty as men and Britons, to persevere in maintaining the safety and independence of our Country—to preserve and transmit to our descendants the invaluable rights and blessings we enjoy under our Gracious Sovereign and happy Constitution.

It behoves us, one and all, to do everything in our power to prosecute with vigour the war in which we are unavoidably engaged, until the contest be terminated, either by victory, or by a recognition, productive of an honourable and permanent peace, which we think will, with the protecting power of Divine Providence, speedily crown the spirit and exertion, the loyalty and patriotism at this moment everywhere displayed by all ranks of His Majesty's faithful subjects.

The Government Allowance of 20/- per man being totally inadequate for clothing and defraying other unavoidable expenses, several inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood, with hearts glowing with zeal for the welfare of their native land, but unable from various causes to come forward with their personal services at this critical juncture, have signified their wishes to show their loyalty and attachment by countenancing and supporting with pecuniary aid their brave fellow subjects who have so honourably enrolled themselves in the Sunderland Volunteer Infantry, for the defence of our King and Constitution, our liberties, our lives, and everything that is dear to Englishmen.

In compliance with these wishes, a Subscription for the Military Clothing of the sd Volunteer Infantry is now opened, and it will depend upon the general zeal of the inhabitants whether the proportion of Volunteer force required to exempt the Parish from serving in the Army *en masse* shall be established.

The following Subscriptions have been received :—

J. Goodchild, Esq., Banker, Pallion Hall	...	£100	0	0
J. Goodchild, Jun, Esq.     ,,     "	...	100	0	0
Thomas Nicholson, Shipbuilder*	...	50	0	0
Henry Rudd, Shipbuilder	...	50	0	0
Fenwick and Featherstonhaugh, Bottlemakers	...	50	0	0

to which has to be added "many other smaller amounts." In all, over £1600 were raised.

The following were the first Officers elected :—

Lt. Col. Commandant ... Sir Ralph Milbanke, Bart. †

Lt. Colonel...     ... George Robinson, Esq., Hendon Lodge.

\* Grandson of Rev. Geo. Bramwell, 3rd Rector of Sunderland.

† Of Seaham Hall, father of Lady Byron.

Major	...	...	Christopher John Cay, Esq., High Street.
Captains	...	...	Robert Biss, Esq., Coal Fitter, Deptford House.
		...	William Wilson, Esq.
		...	William Horn, Esq., Green Terrace.
		...	Rowland Webster Esq., The Grange, father of Christopher Maling Webster.
		...	Christopher Bramwell, Sen., Esq., Church Street †
		...	Ralph Robinson, Jun., Esq., Hendon Lodge.
		...	Thomas Robson, Esq., Coal Fitter.
		...	William Hayter, Esq., Coal Fitter.
Lieutenants	...	...	Robert Hutton, Gent., Bishopwearmouth.
		...	William Eden, „ Sunnyside.
		...	Thos. Sanderson, „ High Street.
		...	Thomas Cockerell (half pay, 17th Dragoons), High St.
		...	John Wall Christopher Robinson, Gent., Hendon Lodge
		...	Jonathan Pickernell, Engineer to Dock Company, Pier End.
		...	John Stamp, Draper, High Street.
		...	William Cockerill, Ropemaker, High Street.
		...	Thos. Horn, Jun., Gent., Green Terrace.
		...	William Booth, „ Sunderland Street
		...	James Brewis, „ Southwick.
		...	Robert Nicholson, „ Probably son of Thomas Nicholson.
		...	William Maling, „
Second Lieutenants	...	...	Henry Elstob, Brewer, High Street.
		...	Christopher Septimus Hill, Gent., Cumberland Street
		...	Robert Fenwick, „ Field House.
		...	James Stonehouse, „ High Street.
		...	John Wheatley, Stay Maker, High Street.
Chaplain	...	...	Rev. George Stephenson, A. M., Curate of Sunderland.
Paymaster	...	...	Thomas Sanderson, Solicitor, High Street.
Adjutant	...	...	Thomas Smith, Esq., with the rank of Capt., High St.
Surgeon	...	...	William Ferguson, Gent., Sunnyside.
Quarter Master	...	...	Edward Hall, Gent

It is no wonder the martial spirit was very much to the front, as a huge Camp was in existence at Fulwell and Whitburn, numbering upwards of 3,000 men. The Northumberland Militia occupied our Barracks previous to this time, but now marched to the Camp to make room for a part of the Army of Reserve.††

---

† Born 29th April, 1762, in the large house at top of Dunning Street; Wine and Spirit Merchant, with Robinson as Robinson & Bramwell, in Church Street; also Chemical Manufacturer at Heworth, died in 1829.

The Streets Henry, Addison, Bramwell, were called so after the son of the above Christopher, who lived at Hendon Lodge.

†† *Newcastle Courant*, September 3rd, 1803.

We now come to the Presentation of Colours, always an imposing ceremony, and again I quote from the *Newcastle Courant*:—

On Wednesday last [2 November, 1803], the Sunderland Volunteer Infantry, commanded by Lt. Col. Sir Ralph Milbanke, Bart., met for the purpose of receiving an elegant Pair of Colours from the hands of his amiable lady, the Patrons of the Corps. At nine o'clock in the morning the Regiment paraded in Villiers Street, dressed in their new uniform, where they took the oath of allegiance, during which time Lady Milbanke gave a breakfast to the ladies at the George Inn. At eleven, the men were marched down to St. John's Chapel, preceded by their band. The new colours were placed one on each side of the Reading Desk during prayers, and an excellent Sermon was delivered by the Rev. G. Stephenson, A.M., Chaplain to the Corps, in which he took occasion to pass a just eulogium on a late celebrated work of the learned Dr. Paley. After the Sermon the Colours were borne to the Altar Table, one supported by R. J. Lambton, Esq., M.P., the other by Brook Richmond, Esq., where they were duly consecrated by the Chaplain. The Standards were then taken to a temporary building erected on the Town Moor for the occasion, where they were delivered by her Ladyship to Lt. Col. Sir Ralph Milbanke, Bart.

An excellent Dinner was given to their friends by the Corps at the George Inn, and the afternoon was spent with the greatest harmony. The usual loyal and patriotic toasts were drunk, and the following sentiment from the King John of our immortal bard, was received with unbounded applause and true British enthusiasm :—

"Peace be to France, if France will hear of peace,  
If not, bleed France, and peace ascend to Heaven."

At nine o'clock, a Ball was given by the Officers, and opened by the Honorable Lady Milbanke and Lt. Col. Robinson. It was attended by an elegant company to the number of four hundred.—*Newcastle Courant*, November 5th, 1803.

The language of the speeches this day is of a very stilted nature, but there is no doubt of its earnestness. Lady Milbanke ends up a long and "high flown" address,—“Sir Ralph Milbanke, receive these banners! you and your gallant comrades may speedily be called forth under them to fight your country's battles. Should it prove so, I pray Almighty God to crown you and your fellow soldiers with happy, glorious victory! but should *you* fall, a weeping widow will yet proudly say, 'He was ever faithful to his King and Country, and in their cause he fell.'”

The Sermon and these and other Speeches were afterwards published in pamphlet form,

Summers says these Colours were last seen hanging over the parapet wall of the Exchange Buildings when the Duke of Wellington visited Sunderland in 1827, but although a diligent search has since been made for them, no trace of them had been found up to the time of his writing in 1860, but it is pleasing to know that these Colours are safely preserved with reverent care at the Head Quarters of the present Rifle Volunteer Corps in Garrison Field. They are in a very tattered and dilapidated condition, and look as if they had truly "braved the battle and the breeze" for a *hundred* years. The name of the Regiment still remains visible on them. Through the courtesy of Col. Evans and Capt. Wawn I have been able to get them photographed.

The Army List of 1805 has the list of officers, with various changes from those which I have given as being elected in 1803.

It may be interesting to note that the 61st Foot, second battalion, was lying at Sunderland at this time, and had new colours presented to them in March, 1804.\*

Other regiments or portions of regiments present in June, 1805, to celebrate the King's birthday, were The Royal North Lincoln, The Northumberland Militia, and the East Essex Militia. The firing commenced with seven guns from the Sunderland Artillery in the Pann Field, at the north end of the present Bedford Street, a portion of the Scottish Camp in 1644.

On 25 August, 1805, they were paraded on the Town Moor. The usual place for meeting was at Villiers Street, between High Street and Coronation Street, from whence they marched to the Town Moor by High Street and Church Street, preceded by their band, which generally played a popular ditty, "The Swine cam' jinglin' doon Pelton Lonnin." Assembled here, Lt. Col. Robinson read a letter from Brigadier-General Ker, warning them that they might expect to be speedily called to active service in other parts of the Country. The men were asked if any objected, the answer to which was three times three enthusiastic cheers.

---

\* *Newcastle Courant*, March 24th, 1804.

On Sunday, December 14, 1806, the Corps having completed their number of drills for the year, met on the Town Moor, and Sergeant-Major George Eilley, in the name of the non-commissioned officers and privates, presented Sir Ralph Milbanke with a Silver Cup.

In 1808, this Regiment took part in another celebration of the King's birthday on Throckley Fell, when nearly 5,000 troops assembled.

The privates were mostly working men, and each private when present received one shilling for a parade.

The Volunteer Infantry was disbanded in 1813, when a great many of the men joined the 2nd Durham Local Militia.

#### VOLUNTEER ARTILLERY.

The Sunderland Volunteer Artillery was formed in August, 1803, and consisted of 300 rank and file, in five companies, commanded at first by Major Thomas Scarth,\* Hendon Red House, Comptroller of the Customs at the port of Sunderland, and late of Keverstone, near Raby. On Mr. Scarth's removal he was succeeded by Mr. Markham. The following is a list of the officers :—

- Lt. Col. Commandant... Richard Markham, Esq., Mercer, 6, High Street and Eden House.
- Captains           ... E. T. Thornhill, Esq., Gent.  
                       ... Thomas Taylor, Esq., possibly Coal Fitter, Monkwearmouth.  
                       ... Matthew Panlep, Esq.  
                       ... Thomas Wake, Esq., Coal Fitter.  
                       ... William Haddock, Esq., Ironmonger, High St.  
                       ... Thomas Hogg, Esq., High Street.
- First Lieutenants... Thomas Ayre, Gent., Green Terrace  
                       ... Thomas Smeatham, Coal Fitter, High Street.  
                       ... James Ewbank.  
                       ... Christopher Dobson, High Street.

---

\* He returned to Keverstone and became agent to the Duke of Cleveland. It was his son, who a few years ago died so suddenly when his portrait was being presented to him in Raby Castle.



First Lieutenants	... Thelkeld Busby, Villiers Street.
	... Richard Pemberton, Jun., Barnes, Grandfather to Mr. J. S. G. Pemberton.
Second Lieutenants	... George Atkinson, Gent.
	... John Taylor.
	... Benjamin Bray, High Street.
	... John Burrell.
	... Thomas Pemberton, Barnes.
	... Robert Davidson.
Chaplain	... Rev. Burkett Dawson, Lecturer of Sunderland.
Surgeon	... George Atkinson, Gent.
Pay Master	... Edward Hinde.

At first this Corps was purely Artillery, but later two of the Companies were armed with Muskets.

In 1805, they were inspected on the Town Moor by Brigadier-General Ker, and complimented on their shooting.

They were disbanded at the Peace of Paris in 1814, and received the thanks of the Government through the Earl of Darlington, then Lord Lieutenant of the County, and afterwards the first Duke of Cleveland.

#### SUBSCRIPTIONS FOR THE CLOTHING OF THE MEN.

			£	s.	d.
The Hon. Lady Milbanke	...	...	10	10	0
Mr. Grey, Southwick	...	...	10	10	0
Stephen Kemble, Esq., Actor	...	...	5	5	0
Thomas Hayton, Esq.	...	...	5	0	0
Matthew Panlep, „	...	...	5	0	0
Robert Davidson, „	...	...	3	3	0
M. Masterman, „ Timber Merchant, Bishopwearmouth	...	...	3	0	0
M. Elstob, Esq.	...	...	5	0	0
John White, Esq., father of 1st Mayor of Sunderland	...	...	2	2	0
M. Longridge, Esq., * Coal Fitter, Hunter's Hall			3	3	0
M. Longridge, Jun., Esq.	...	...	2	2	0

---

\* The first to start a Sunday School in Sunderland.

			£	s.	d.
Dr. Brown, Villiers Street	...	...	2	2	0
Wm. Orton, Esq.	...	...	3	3	0
M. M. Row...	...	...	2	2	0
M. J. Myers	...	...	2	2	0
Dr. Pemberton, High St., Fellow of Oriel College			2	2	0
M. Douglas	...	...	2	2	0
M. Pegason	...	...	2	2	0
M. Thompson	...	...	2	2	0
T. Harrison	...	...	2	2	0
J. W. Middleton	...	...	3	3	0
Thos. Cave	...	...	2	2	0
H. Miller	...	...	2	2	0
Mr. and Mrs. Wardell...	...	...	2	2	0
Mrs. Dobson	...	...	2	2	0
P. Laing, Shipbuilder, father of Sir James Laing			2	2	0

#### BISHOPWEARMOUTH YEOMANRY CAVALRY.

I am unable to find out the date when a single troop of cavalry, named the Bishopwearmouth Yeomanry Cavalry, was raised under the command of Capt. John Goodchild, the younger, of Bishopwearmouth Green, and later of Ford Hall.

The troop was composed of gentlemen belonging to the town and neighbourhood, who provided their own horses, uniform, etc., and received no pay.

I do not know any particulars of this small Corps, but an amusing story lets us know that they once attended a review at Brass-Side Moor, near Durham. On the arrival of the troop upon the Moor, Capt. Goodchild, more accustomed to agricultural pursuits than military manœuvres, instead of saying "Halt!" upset the gravity of his men by shouting "Woey, Lads."

#### THE SEA FENCIBLES

Numbering about 220, were composed chiefly of Keelmen and other watermen. They were rather a motley crew, as they wore no uniform. They were armed with long Pikes, and were commonly known as "The Pikemen." They were commanded by some naval officers, but the subordinate officers were chosen from the Corps. They were disbanded in 1814.

# **"THE ANTIENT CHAPPEL IN THE CORN MARKET, SUNDERLAND-NEAR-THE-SEA."**

**By G. W. BAIN.**

**Read on December 13th, 1904.**

---

Possibly no venture of the magnitude of erecting the Corn Market Chapel has ever been so successfully achieved in the Borough of Sunderland under similar dangerous, vexatious and aggravating circumstances.

When you contemplate the erection of this the first place of worship in the town of Sunderland, you have to consider the times in which the actors were moving.

They were the days of Queen Anne, when every fibre of the nation, in the castle and cottage, on land and sea, was being strung to its utmost capacity. The great Marlborough was creating for England the character of a great land power, and yet, he who had never known defeat, who had humbled to the dust the fleur-de-lys of France, and was bringing home the fruits of his great victories, was being plotted against in the Council of the nation, and his name and fame brought to nought.

The New Parliament had just met with a decided Tory majority. The leaven of Jacobinism was gradually rising, and the Duchess of Marlborough was dismissed, making events both exciting and treacherous at the time of the completion of the building of the Corn Market Chapel.

That these events impressed popular feeling there is no doubt, for even here in Sunderland, Mr. Wilson, the founder of the Chapel, was shamelessly used for siding with the Whigs. It is said that on the intelligence of a victory gained over the French by the Duke of Marlborough, an illumination took place, and a hogshead of ale was procured by the Tories and brought opposite Mr. Wilson's house (now the Exchange Tavern), to

regale the populace. Mr. Wilson was sent for, and it was insisted that he should drink the Queen's health on his knees. To which he answered that, "he never kneeled but to his God." On this refusal his windows were immediately broken. "Not satisfied with this outrage, the mob shortly afterwards undermined the Chapel on the north side, and caused it on the following Sunday to give way, which, being perceived by the congregation, they lost no time in rushing out. An action at law was the consequence of this proceeding, in which Mr. Wilson was successful, and gained considerable damages."

Neither did the times afford security for Dissenters. The enforcement of the Act of Uniformity in 1662 was not forgotten, nor the Five Miles Act of 1665, nor the Corporation Act of 1662 disfranchising Non-Conforming citizens from holding office, nor the odious Test Act of 1673. Had it not been for the recent Act of James in tolerating the worship of dissenters, the Corn Market Chapel could not have been erected.

Yet, notwithstanding the "passive resisters" attitude of the State, the fickle mob of Sunderland was not prepared to tolerate the presence of a dissenter's chapel.

No longer ago than 1646 the Mayor of Sunderland wrote in a Petition to Parliament, "We are a people who have been destitute of a preaching minister, yea, ever since any of us who are now breathing were born, to our soul's grief and dreadful hazard of destruction; neither is it our case alone, but, also ten or twelve parishes, all adjoining, are in like manner void of the means of salvation."

Yet, here when Mr. Wilson was bringing salvation to the door-steads of the inhabitants, the mob tried to bring the Chapel down about his ears. The truth was, dissent was hated by those in high places, Sunderland, as well as London! and it would appear that those who had land looked askance at Mr. Wilson's undertaking, to such an extent, that he had to put the Chapel up on his own and neighbour's gardens.

The site was awkward, the steep slope of a bank, and within sound of the noisy Low Street, with its smiths' shops, breweries, shipyards, and factories for sail cloth. It was, however, possibly his only choice, and was probably conjectured to suit his Monkwearmouth followers, as well as the south side members. It was said that the Monkwearmouth people used to wade through the river, the men with their trousers and boots on their heads, and the women with their gowns slung on their shoulders; a penalty for their faith.

Let us have a look from the site. The South was blocked by Mr. Wilson's and Mr. Holmes' houses; had it not been so, you could have had uninterrupted views over the country as far as the Moor, Hendon Bay, and South West to Boyldon Hill. To the West the Pann Fields and Bishopwearmouth Forts, across the river, all Monkwearmouth, including the Fulwell Hills and Roker Windmill, and to the East the river mouth and streets of houses being rapidly run up between the High and Low Streets.

Hitherto Mr. Wilson's congregation had been worshipping in a widow's house described as being in the "West End of Sunderland," and it is said that the Quakers and Roman Catholics had also rooms to meet in. There is no doubt, however, that the Corn Market Chapel was the first Dissenters' place of worship in Sunderland, and at the time of its erection there was no other church or chapel existant; probably having this example before them Churchmen were stimulated into emulating the Dissenters, because eight years afterwards Sunderland was designated a Parish and erected its Parish Church.

The first Congregation that met in the Corn Market Chapel and saluted Mr. Wilson as their Minister, must have been a curious medley, for dissent had already established several sects. The Scotch Presbyterians, who had lost their way in England, and composed the living baggage of General Leven's army, which were left behind; the Puritans of Cromwell and descendants of the supporters of Colonel John Lilburne; the Baptists, pseudo Baptists, and Anabaptists. No wonder there was soon an eruption; when Watts, who had just published his hymns,

found sympathizers in the congregation. Fair minded people were tired of the endless monotone in which the Psalms of David were chanted, and decided, with the Minister's consent, to vary the harmonic praise. Off went the Presbyterians, and formed a temporary house, until their new Meeting House was built.

The land upon which the Chapel was built is described in the Trust Deed as "that messuage, tenement, meeting house or Chappel in Sunderland-near-the-Sea for the use of Protestant Dissenters, together with passage entrance to and from, in and through, an entry or passage belonging to George Wilson, Gentleman, and adjoining a garden belonging to the said George Wilson, and through the waste land on the East side belonging to the said Henry Holmes."

The plot was 16 yards long by 8 yards broad including wall, and on the East side 8 yards by 6 yards.

The building was irregular, narrowing on the East, and forming part of the entry or passage previously referred to.

The land and "Chappel" were conveyed by deed of 24 January, 1711, into the names of

— Buckley, Mariner.  
 Edward Robinson, Colefitter.  
 Samuel Smith, Anchor Smith.  
 John Mason, Master Mariner.  
 Thos. Smith, Anchor Smith.  
 Richard Bulmer, Mariner.  
 James Smith, Malster.  
 George Stevenson, of Monkwearmouth Shore, Roper.  
 John Aird, Ryhope, Yeoman.  
 John Johnson, Keelman.

Witnesses—Mary Smith.  
 Michael Blenkinsop.  
 Johnathan Dickinson.

A transfer of the Trust was made on 29th May, 1729, into the names of Robert Bowron, Wm. Buckle, Wm. Cumins, Hy. Smith, Cuthbert Bell, Thos. Emerson, John Brown, John Davy, Robt. Forster, and John Atkinson.

Later on, 6th June, 1749, the Trust was transferred by lease from

John Brown, of Sunderland, chapman.

John Davy, of Sunderland, Master Mariner.

to

John Martin, Grocer.

Thos. Smith, Grocer.

Jacob Johnson, Ballast Keelman.

James Hewet, Clockmaker.

Cornelius Wilson, Surgeon.

Saml. Stephenson, of Monkwearmouth Shore, Roper.

Robt. Cassop, Master Mariner.

John Bell, Shoemaker.

Wm. Scolla, Mercer.

Robert Markland, of Silksworth, Potter.

The use of the Chapel was for "Protestant Dissenters," a designation strictly observed in the present modern trust deed.

Who were the Protestant Dissenters?

The term was a generic one, denominating a class of worshippers, who objected to the formalism, and leaven of ritualism, of the Episcopal Church, which she inherited from the Roman Catholics. They were protesting Protestants, and would have been called so, but for tautology. The first meeting house erected in Knaresborough was certified at Pontefract Sessions in April, 1697, as a meeting place for "Protestant Dissenters" and the new Chapel erected in 1779, to be used by "Protestant Dissenters," *commonly called Presbyterians*, enlightens the etymology.

It ought not to be difficult to recognize the site of the old "Chappel," but I have not met with anyone who could point out its exact delineation.

The historians of Presbyterianism met with the same difficulty. All the "old Standards" seemed to know the Chapel was in the Corn Market (its name indicates as much), but what part of the Corn Market no one knew; even the remnant of worshippers knew as little; so great has been the change in the vicinity. The whole of the adjoining inhabited courts have disappeared, and no one could recognize the once familiar landmarks of the Low Street.

The historians of Sunderland took it for granted that the Corn Market Chapel would be as durable as the Parish Church, and as the Chapel was woven into the warp and woof of the religious life of the parish, it would remain so—unfortunately, their "taking for granted" attitude, has led their successors into difficulties.

That the Mecca of Non-conformity is not recognizable is not creditable, for, when one considers that the old Chapel represented the religious life of the free churches, and that from its seed has generated the present sturdy saplings spread over the whole Parliamentary Borough, one is filled with a sensation of shame that none can point out the old home that "gathered in" their grandsires, nor indicate the place where their thankful parents, rich in their simple faith, worshipped God.

Where then was the Corn Market?

Summers says, "The Market for the sale of Corn (which is toll free), adjoined Flag Lane on the West and South side of the Street."

Potts says, "The Seed and Corn Market was always held in front of the Exchange. The farmers' long carts, laden with produce, side by side, would very often extend from above George Street down to below Maud's Lane. The farmers stood on the edge of the footpaths or flags with their boles of corn or other produce in front of them; the buyers were always numerous. At that period there were from 16 to 20 windmills around the town and in the neighbourhood. Besides the millers, there were the dealers in hay and straw, together with the dealers in



seeds, and in the season, a market for pigs was also held. It was a busy hive while the market lasted."

The Market extended to both pavements of the High Street (opposite the Exchange), a lane opposite the Exchange being described in a Directory as "Horn's Lane, Corn Market."

The Corn Market at times celebrated its bloodless victories. One of the fiercest affrays that ever took place in Sunderland was on the 27th March, 1801, in consequence of the price of wheat, 40s., being demanded per boll, = 4 bushels. A fierce riot broke out, the offending farmer's carts were thrown into the river, and the Lancashire Militia called to arms.

The Market also formed the theatre for elections of Members of Parliament, and great was the excitement in those memorable and momentous political events of the past.

Peacefully situated in a Court off the Corn Market was the "antient Chappel," known for most of its history as the "Corn Market Chapel."

In a Directory of 1856, the Chapel is described as being in the Half Moon Lane, 199 High Street.

In the same authority is the following description:—

"Jireh Chapel, belonging to the Calvinists, is now in course of erection near the Borough Road, and the estimated cost is £800. This is to replace the Corn Market Chapel formerly used by this Congregation, but which now serves as a Saloon."

Turning to the list of Innkeepers, I find at 201 High Street, *i.e.*, next door to the Chapel, the "Royal Exchange Inn," kept by John Metcalfe. There are many people to-day who remember John Metcalfe, his Inn, and his Saloon.

I cannot satisfactorily account for the reason why the Chapel came to be sold. It is said that the occupants had no choice, and that the Chapel was sold over their heads. If so, the Trust must have had to face difficulties, which is not unlikely, as

respectable families were rapidly leaving that part of the town for suburban residences.

An old member of our Society told the writer he remembered being taken by the hand to Metcalfe's Saloon to hear Collins, the great Irish singer, perform. He went through a narrow passage from the High Street into a little court, past an iron gate, where one could either ascend a staircase to the upper circle, which was the old gallery of the Chapel, or go in on the level. Each ticket-holder was entitled to a glass of beer from the "Royal Exchange." The entertainment was considered good and respectable.

John Metcalfe did not prosper, and ultimately his liquor merchants and brewers took the place from him, and the property was passed to Mr. Newbegin in 1863.

This latter gentlemen added it to his premises, and made a tobacco factory of it.

The north-east portion of Messrs. Newbegin's factory and premises is constituted from the old Corn Market Chapel, and the form of one of the old windows can still be traced.

Mr. Newbegin considerably altered the structure and raised the walls. It is therefore difficult to distinguish the part, but a guess may be made from Half Moon Lane.

I do not think a view of the old Chapel is extant, as it was not discernable from the High Street, it being covered up with a row of shops.

There were always two entrances—one in Half Moon Lane to suit the Monkwearmouth members of the congregation, and possibly for young people; and the other, through a narrow entrance adjoining Messrs. Newbegin's shop, guarded by an iron gate, which lead into a small court. The contour of the Chapel (described as "Salem") is to be seen in a few of the old Borough maps. The pulpit was a high decker, with an octagon sounding board; the choir being on the South side, and the minister's vestry on the North.

The Chapel was sold about the year 1843 to Mr. Metcalfe, and some years later it was partially destroyed by fire.

Before the Congregation removed to their new Chapel in Waterloo Place, they were permitted for a short time to worship in the Schoolroom of the Bethel Chapel in Villiers Street.

The principal families associated with the Chapel before its removal, were the Gowlands, Harrisons, Wakes, Thompsons, Mrs. Scott, of Monkwearmouth (the step-daughter of Rev. S. Turner), Chalks, Frazers, Cleughs, Lundys, Watsons, &c.

In 1819, in the time of Garbutt, the form of government was that of the Independents, affairs being governed by the Minister and Seven Deacons.

The Chapel accomodated about 700 hearers.

The Ministers having the charge of the Congregation were well set out in Garbutt's history, and if their views can be taken seriously, surely the religions life of the congregation was unique in the annals of Christianity.

First came the Rev. George Wilson, who would appear to be an Independent or English bred Presbyterian, because he sided with the party who sanctioned the use of Dr. Watts' hymns, and we also know that ultimately this section of the Church developed into one of the Congregational Churches (Bethel). Mr. Wilson was Pastor for 23 years, and was succeeded by Lemuel Latham, M.D. He was a gentleman with a medical qualification, and occupied the pulpit for a considerable time as a Unitarian. These were the days when a great Socinian wave of thought beat fiercely on Dissenting Congregations, who took the liberty to think for themselves. On his death he was succeeded by a Mr. Richardson, of whom there is little record, and who remained a short time.

In 1756 came the Rev. Wm. Lee from Whitby Old Presbyterian Chapel.

This would appear to me to mean that he also was Unitarian, for he sympathized with the views of Dr. Latham.

The terms "Old Presbyterian" and "First Presbyterian" are analogous, and adopted by the Socinians in their first organizations.

Then followed the Rev. Wm. Young, who ministered for eight years, and belonged to the Church of Scotland.

As the Unitarians took their rise about this time in Sunderland, I would conjecture that on the calling of Mr. Young to the Ministry, the sympathizers of Dr. Latham and Mr. Lee took their departure, although it was 1814 before they registered a place for public worship on their own account.

After Mr. Young came the Rev. Rest Knipe, who resigned in three years to enter the Church of England; his sympathies were evidently Anglican, and, singular to say, this clergyman attached himself to a local lodge of Freemasons.

The Rev. Wm. Platt came from the training academy of the Countess of Huntingdon, and laboured for six years, removing to London, and was succeeded by the Rev. John Clegg from the Heckmondwick Academy, which I take to be of the Congregational order, and who laboured in the Corn Market Chapel for about twenty years.

Mr. Clegg came from Helmsley, Blackmoor, in Yorkshire, and his successor and the last of the Clergy of the famous old "Chappel," was the Rev. Samuel Turner who came from the same place,\* which brings us up to the period of my friend, Mr. Middlemiss's accompanying lecture.

The old Communion Plate of the Chapel consists of (3) 2 handled Cups, dated c. 1722 weighing 31 ozs., 19 dwts., and 2 pattens 9 ins., gadroon edges, made by John Langlands, Newcastle, dated 1774, weighing 23 ozs.—total 54<sup>o</sup>. 19<sup>d</sup>. inscribed "Sacrament Plate of the oldest meeting in Sunderland, 1774."

---

\* In a return to the Registrar General in 1838 as to Registers, this Chapel was returned as "Independent," with Registers kept from 1717.

THE REV. SAMUEL TURNER,  
SOMETIME  
MINISTER OF THE CORN MARKET CHAPEL,  
SUNDERLAND.

BY REV. J. T. MIDDLEMISS.

Read on December 13th, 1904.

---

Not many personal details have come to me regarding this old divine, who for forty years ministered in this town. So far as I have been able to ascertain, no account of his life has been published. For any facts I may mention I am indebted chiefly to references in his own works. It may be that some pamphlet about him was printed at the time of his decease, indeed, it is most probable, for he was a man of some influence in the community. If so, a copy does not exist in our local libraries, nor is anything of the kind to be found in the Library of the British Museum.

Thus I had written about ten days ago, when this paper was prepared. Four days ago, however, by the courtesy of my friend Mr. Bain, a pamphlet was sent me entitled, "A brief account of the life, call to the Ministry, and death of Samuel Turner." It also contains two of his sermons and a letter. The name of the author is not given, and it was published at Saffron Waldron, Essex, where alone it was to be obtained from R. Heffer, in the year 1882. It does not add any material facts to one's knowledge of Samuel Turner, large parts of it having been taken from Garbutt's "History of Sunderland." I incline to the view that it was prepared by some one who did not know Samuel Turner, but who was a friend of the second Mrs. Samuel Turner, from whom he received the knowledge of one or two personal, private incidents, as well as general sources of information. The turning up of the pamphlet proved the truth of the conjecture which I entertained.

The mention of Garbutt leads me to notice a statement made in his history regarding the early years of Mr. Turner, which statement is reproduced in this pamphlet. It is to the effect that Mr. Turner spent his youth in dissipation. Garbutt says that this is based on something that Mr. Turner said on the occasion of his ordination at the Corn Market Chapel. I have no reason whatever to think that this conclusion is correctly drawn. I can understand, however, that in referring to his youth, to the days before his conversion, Mr. Turner would use language from which a certain type of mind might easily draw such conclusion. And this, because the speaker and the hearer would occupy different points of view, would belong to different schools, and the one would use a language that the other did not understand. Even in one of his letters Turner describes himself as being when a youth, "entirely ignorant both of law and gospel," and, "as a wretched guilty sinner, and that God was angry with him." But in interpreting such expressions we must remember the school of theology to which he belonged, the special sense in which he uses such words. I have no reason to think, then, that his youth was spent in dissipation. On the other hand we find it recorded in an epistle by his own hand that he went constantly to the Parish Church with his parents until he was nineteen years of age.

Mr. Turner was born in London in the year 1778, and in his earlier years he was engaged in mercantile pursuits. For seven years he was employed in the upholstery business, and spent some time on the Continent. Until he was nineteen years old he was brought up in connection with the Church of England. In our Parish Church he says the preaching scarcely equalled heathen morality.

At this period of his life he was influenced by the preaching of the Rev. Wm. Huntingdon, Minister of the Gospel, at Providence Chapel, Little Titchfield Street, London. "After some months' attendance," Mr. Turner writes, "the Lord was pleased to favour my soul with the joy of His salvation, under a discourse I heard from these words: 'He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.'"

In connection with this spiritual experience Mr. Turner relates a remarkable dream. And this leads me to observe that all his life thro' he was great in dreams. Even in Sunderland to-day, there is a tradition that whenever he desired anything he had a dream, and related it to his people, or some of them, and it is reported that his good people invariably made the dream come true by supplying the particular thing that he had dreamed he had got. Be that as it may, he was great in dreams from his earliest days as a Christian man.

He married Elizabeth Susanna, the only daughter of Thomas and Sarah Knight, of Thaxtead, Essex. Her father was a respectable watchmaker and silversmith, and also a farmer, having two farms of his own a few miles from the town. He was a very ingenious, industrious, prudent man, and had obtained several medals and prizes from the Society, for different inventions, principally in Agriculture.

It is in connection with this event that I narrate a specimen of his dreams. Mr. Turner writes—"About two or three weeks after our marriage I had a very singular dream, which I related to my wife at breakfast, and said, I was sure some trouble was nigh. I dreamed that I was in a middle sized room, at the farthest end of it. That between me and the door was a large dragon; with open mouth it made towards me, and I could see a forked tongue in its mouth. I had no way for escape, but presence of mind was given me to thrust my hand into its mouth and snatch out its tongue; in the act of so doing, I awoke. On the Sabbath morning following, as my wife and I were going to Chapel we met a niece of my mother-in-law. They being both bitter enemies to religion, I felt a persuasion that she would inform her aunt that she had met us going to Chapel, and that it would stir up their enmity. I told my wife of it, and also of my dream, and said, I cannot but think something distressing will come from that quarter. The next week proved I was right in my conjectures. My poor father . . . on the Wednesday, to the best of my recollection, sent me a letter reflecting on my marriage, and for leaving the Church of England, and informing me I was never to expect another sixpence from him."

Such was the dream. Happily, a little later, the irate father relented, and when Mr. Samuel Turner called on him, his father received him with a smile and said :—"Samuel, you will want a few things now you are married, and I have laid by a note for you for the present; and when you want more you shall have it." "He went to his desk and handed me a £40 note."

Mrs. Turner died on June 8th, 1834, aged 65 years. There were three children who had died before this date. I may mention here that on Christmas day, 1834, Mr. Turner was again married. His second spouse was a Mrs. Harrison, who had two sons and three daughters, and who kept a grocer's shop in Monkwearmouth, and was in very comfortable circumstances. Her family were well grown up before she was married to Mr. Turner. It is said that she had a party of friends regularly at her house on Christmas day, and on Christmas day, 1834, the Rev. S. Turner and she were quietly married, and the usual party was held without any one present being aware of their wedding. It was not until Mrs. Turner was dressing late at night to go to her new home at Nile Street, that the marriage was announced. Mrs. Turner the second passed away on March 1st, 1866, aged 89 years.

Having become closely attached to the Rev. W. Huntingdon, aforementioned, Mr. Turner was led to engage in Christian work, and occasionally to preach. He had now formed the resolution to become a Minister. I find no record of his having received special theological training. There can be no doubt, however, that he had received a good education, and that he was a theologian of no mean degree. A few years later he was appointed to the pastorate of a small congregation worshipping at Helmsley, Blackmoor, Yorkshire. Here he laboured 3 or 4 years, with acceptance. In 1809 he received a Call from the Congregation of the Corn Market Chapel, Sunderland, and on 31st January, 1810, he was ordained Minister of what was termed in local records—the Dissenting Meeting House of the West End of Sunderland. Among the Ministers present at the Ordination Service were the Revs. Carnson, of Cotherstone, and Jones, of Durham. He preached in the Corn Market Chapel for a period of 41 years, and then the building was sold. The Congregation removed to



St. George's Schoolroom, Villiers Street, now St. Jame's Presbyterian Church, where Mr. Turner continued to preach. The text of his last sermon was Psalm 25, 13.

It is clear from his published works that Mr. Turner, while Minister of the Corn Market Chapel, Sunderland, also regarded himself as Minister of Helmsley, Blackmoor, Yorkshire. It was not uncommon in those days for a man to minister to two congregations, even far apart. And while resident in Sunderland, and officiating here three Sundays in the month, it was his custom to travel to Helmsley for the first Sunday of the month. On most of his printed sermons he is described as Minister of both places.

He lived at Salem House, at the foot of Peel Street, which is still extant, which had a large garden attached, and later in Nile Street, in the house next door to the Friends' Meeting House.

Mr. Turner died on May 10th, 1854, and was interred on May 15th. His remains were followed to Bishopwearmouth Church by several Clergymen, and by 104 Members of the Corn Market Chapel.

On arriving at Bishopwearmouth Church the remains were met in the Porch by the Rev. Dr. Patterson, then Minister of St. George's Church. The burial service was read by the Rev. J. P. Eden, then Rector of Bishopwearmouth, and Mr. Turner was interred in the Old Church Yard of Bishopwearmouth, close to the grave of the Rev. W. Cleff, a former Pastor of the Corn Market Chapel.

Mr. Turner is said to have been a faithful, energetic, and zealous preacher of the Gospel, having a mind richly stored with the varied treasures of Scripture truth. He devoted considerable time to works of charity and benevolence, and was the Secretary of the Shipwrecked Mariners' Society.

Several attempts were made to induce Mr. Turner to leave Sunderland for some other sphere. They were all in vain. Referring to one of these attempts he says in a letter—"My text on Sabbath was: 'And having this confidence, I know that I shall

abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith.' " A most happy selection, as it seems to me. He then adds—"I understand that the fears of several respecting my leaving Sunderland were removed by my being led to take that text."

Mr. Turner was so highly respected and loved by his people that in 1841 they presented him with a handsomely bound quarto Bible, with silver clasps and corners, together with a pair of gold spectacles in a handsome tortoiseshell case. Mrs. Turner on this occasion received a silver hand basket.

The inscription on this Bible was as follows :—"Presented to Samuel Turner, as a token of affection by the Church and Congregation assembling at Corn Market Chapel, Sunderland, in the County of Durham, he having preached the Gospel among them for nearly 32 years, with acceptance, and great and lasting benefits have been received by numbers, some of whom are still living witnesses of the same, and many more are now among the spirits of the just, made perfect."

There is a note in this Bible in Mr. Turner's handwriting to this effect :—June 16, 1850. 72 years of age. Text this Sabbath day, Psalm 71, 17-18, "O God Thou hast taught me from my youth, and hitherto have I declared Thy wondrous works. Now also, when I am old and grey headed, O God, forsake me not, until I have shewed Thy strength unto this generation, and Thy power to every one that is to come."

"Dear Jesus, let me lay and rest,  
Within Thy arms divine,  
Thy daily care to make me blest,  
To love and praise Thee mine."

From all that I can learn the Rev. Samuel Turner was a man of power in this district. His congregation may not have been very large, but it was composed of not a few families of influence in the town, such as the Hay's, Gowland's, Harrison's, Wake's

Lilburn's, Finlayson's, and Herring's, of Southwick. Belonging as he did to the High Calvinistic School of Theology, and laying much stress in his preaching on the Sovereignty of God and the Covenant of Jehovah, his following would be select, if not elect. The fact that he gathered such families around him, and that they were devotedly attached to him, is a testimony to his personal influence.

It will be interesting to some to state specifically what the doctrinal teaching in this place of worship was. It may be summed up as follows :—The Holy Trinity; the eternal election of some of the fallen race of Adam to sanctification here and to glory hereafter; the redemption of the elect by the Blood of Christ; their justification by His righteousness imputed to them by faith; their effectual call by the Grace of God out of an estate of blindness, sin, and death, to the Fellowship and Kingdom of Christ; the final perseverance of those called in the Ways of God to the end of their lives by the perpetual indwelling of the Holy Spirit; the resurrection of the dead; the eternal happiness of all who die in faith, and the endless misery of all who die in sin.

This summary of doctrine is not, I imagine, widely divergent from that generally taught in almost all branches of the Church of Christ in England at the end of the 18th and beginning of the 19th centuries.

Mr. Turner's name was known, however, far beyond the confines of the Borough of Sunderland. It was his custom to go on preaching tours of 4 or 5 weeks' duration into the Counties of Lincolnshire, Cambridge and Suffolk, &c. He gathered large audiences also in London. And I observe that most of his works passed into the third edition, and that some of his sermons are marked the third thousand.

His chief works are "A mite for the Treasury," and "A second mite for the Treasury," being two series of letters on vital

religion. The issue of the first was so large that he was led to send forth the second. And indeed there seems to have been a good demand for everything that he produced. Though his doctrine was so severe he seems to have been a man of warm, devotional temperament, and in this lay the secret of his power. This comes out in the dedication of some of his letters, such as "To my dear little flock at Helmsley," or "To the little folk, in a little House, in a little Village."

He had also the poetic temperament, which led him to versify on every possible occasion, and he was accustomed to spiritualize every event of life. So, he addresses a letter thus:—"To my brother Lazarus, who like myself is full of sores, and full of wants, who lives on alms, and hath his evil things here—this epistle is dedicated and sent, in all humility, and with all the respect due to a beggar."

I have referred to Mr. Turner's propensity to drop into verse, and to his habit of spiritualising the most ordinary events. An interesting instance occurs in connection with a Mrs. Mary Hooper, of Lewes. She was a great admirer of Mr. Turner, ordered large numbers of his printed sermons, and had a long correspondence with him, which he published at her decease. It would seem that Mr. Turner visited Lewes, and was accustomed to take two services on Sundays at Jireh Chapel. In the interval between the services Mrs. Hooper brought him coffee, and bread and butter. It should be added that the Rev. W. Huntingdon had called Mrs. Hooper a Nightingale. This explains a reference in the lines I am about to quote. It is thus that Mr. Turner describes the incident:—

"Beloved friend, since I've at Lewes been,  
What often I have wished to see, I've seen;  
On Sabbath afternoon, 'bout half past four,  
I heard a rustling at the Vestry door;  
Which, when I opened to my great surprise,  
A nightingale appeared before mine eyes.

The tamed creature did not yield to fear,  
 But entered in, and perched upon a chair.  
 Low were its notes at first, but soon did raise,  
 Melodiously to sound Jehovah's praise.  
 My soul delighted felt a union sweet,  
 And hoped 'ere long we should together meet  
 In that blest Country where eternal Spring  
 Makes all the birds of Paradise to sing  
 The endless praises of their God and King.  
 The great Elijah was by ravens' fed,  
 Who brought him day by day, both flesh and bread;  
 But by a nightingale, though strange to utter,  
 Coffee was brought to me, with bread and butter.  
 I ate and drank, and blest our Gracious Lord,  
 And then went forth to preach His Holy Word."

The worshippers in the Corn Market Chapel had their own Hymn Book. It seems to have been published about the year 1826, and went through several editions. The selection was made by Mr. Turner, and includes most of the well-known evangelical hymns current at the time. The title page states that the book contains "many originals." Referring to these Mr. Turner writes in the preface:—"There are several of my own composing; the divinity in which, must apologize for the poetry." From an examination of the book I should say that Mr. Turner contributed a large number of hymns to the collection. They are not hymns exactly, but poems containing a good deal of religious exhortation and sometimes pious drivel. Here is one verse—possibly the worst:—

"Gracious God, Thy children keep,  
 Jesus guide Thy silly sheep,  
 Fix, O fix our fickle souls,  
 Lord direct us, we are fools."

Hy. 306.

By the kindness of our local librarians, Mr. Deas, of the Public Library, and Mr. Murray, of the Subscription Library, it

has been my privilege to spend some hours with the works of this old divine, Samuel Turner.

I have no hesitation in saying that he was a man of exceptional individuality, a man of scriptural learning, a man of godly devotedness, and a man greatly beloved.

“Turner, a blazing Northern star,  
Oer the black mountains shone afar,  
A sea mark in the gloom ;  
Fixed as the pole star there he shone  
As lighthouse in that Northern zone  
To guide our vessels home.”

(The Valiant Men of Israel).

## FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT.

---

Your Council beg to submit their report of the transactions of the Society for the year ending the 31st December, 1904, being the fifth year of the Society's existence.

There are at present 87 members of the Society, as against 109 last year. During the year 10 new members have been elected, and 22 members have resigned.

There have been held during the year eight ordinary monthly Meetings of the Society which have been fairly well attended and at which the following papers were read :—

“A Deed of Conveyance of Land in the Parish of Sunderland, dated 1633,” by Mr. H. M. Wood, B.A.

“History of Shipbuilding on the Wear,” by Mr. Thomas Ray.

“Old Sunderland: its trades and tradesmen,” by Mr. Friend Lamb.

“The Topography of Southwick,” by Mr. G. W. Bain.

“Old English Fairs with special reference to the Sunderland Fair,” by Mr. Thomas Ray.

“Some recent excavations in Low Row, Sunderland, on the site of the Hat and Feather Inn,” by Mr. John Robinson.

“Depositions in a lawsuit against the Freemen and Stallingers about 1730,” by Rev. Dr. Randell.

“The Volunteer movement in Sunderland in the time of the Napoleonic Wars,” by Mr. James Patterson.

**"The Rev. Samuel Turner, sometime Minister of the Corn Market Chapel, Sunderland, by Rev. J. T. Middlemiss.**

**"History of the Corn Market Chapel, Sunderland," by Mr. G. W. Bain.**

There were also held during the year two Out-door Meetings, viz., to Finchale Priory on the 9th July, when those present were favoured with remarkably fine weather, at which Meeting Mr. James Patterson read a paper on "The origin and history of the ruin," and to the Old Castle and Black Gate, Newcastle-on-Tyne, on the 24th September, both of which were largely attended by the members and their friends.

We have to express our thanks to Mr. R. Oliver Heslop for the genial and intelligent way in which he guided the party over the latter building.

When at Finchale Priory a resolution was passed, calling the attention of the Dean and Chapter of Durham towards the condition of the ruin and suggesting that something should be done towards clearing away the accumulated rubbish of centuries from the foundations.

In consequence of which resolution the Northumberland and Durham Archaeological Society and the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries have been communicated with, and steps have been taken which it is hoped will result in something being done towards the attainment of this object.

Your Council have to acknowledge the receipt of the following presents :—

**Mr. W. J. Pearson.—A £1 Bank Note dated 1st October, 1801.**

**Mr. L. Bodin.—A Photograph of a Viking Ship, discovered in Norway ; A Photograph of the Petition presented to the Bishop of Durham by the parties in a Lawsuit against the Freemen and Stallingers in 1730.**



**Mr. Victor A. Williamson, C.M.G.**—"The Early Christianity of Northumberland," by the late Dean Stanley.

**Mr. W. Hudson, Junr.**—A Lithograph of the Lyceum Theatre, Sunderland.

**Mr. James Patterson.**—A Lithograph of the great fire in Gateshead and Newcastle in 1854.

**Messrs. Hills & Co.**—"The Venerable Bede, his life and work," by Rev. Canon Rawnsley.

**Mr. C. L. Cummings.**—A copy of "Tryphena and other Poems," by John William Fletcher, a Sunderland Poet.

**Mr. W. Mitchell.**—A portrait of the Rev. Samuel Turner.

**Messrs. Charles Green & Co.**—A Quern or hand corn mill, found at the rebuilding of the Hat and Feather Inn, discovered by Mr. John Robinson.

**Mr. Crake.**—A picture of the launching of a wooden ship on the Wear.

There is one matter which your Council have special pleasure in referring to as having been accomplished during the past year. It is the placing on the Roker Park Cliff of the chaste and beautiful memorial to the Venerable Bede, the father of English literature; it was but right that his early association with our town, if not by birth, yet most certainly in his childhood, should be told to the world by this cross of commemoration.

The proposal first made public by our late member, Mr. Stafford Campbell, of Monkwearmouth, in October, 1898, and subsequently initiated in 1903 by Dr. Randell, our first President, Mr. John Robinson and Mr. Thomas Ray, members of our Council, was successfully carried out on the 11th October, 1904. To show the large part your Society had in this work the following names are given as being also members of the Bede Memorial Committee:—The Rev. J. T. Middlemiss, Father

**Stebbing, Mr. James Patterson, Councillor T. E. Bryers, Mr. R. Hyslop, Mr. R. A. Bartram, Dr. E. A. Maling, Ald. Burns, Ald. Ranken, Mr. J. G. Addison, and Mr. B. R. Hill.**

**Your Council have pleasure in placing on record their full appreciation of the good work done for the Society by your late Secretary and Librarian, Mr. B. R. Hill, who in consequence of his having commenced business in Newcastle found he was unable to give his full attention to the duties of the offices and therefore resigned these positions in June last, but has retained the position of Editor. Mr. Charlton A. Deas, Mr. Hill's successor at the Public Library, was appointed Librarian in his place.**

**Your Council beg to tender thanks to the Readers of the Papers, to the Exhibitors and Donors of Antiquarian Relics, to the Local Press for their reports of the Meetings, and to all who have in any promoted the interest of the Society.**

**T. RAY, Chairman.**

W. J. PEARSON, HON. TREASURER, IN A/C WITH THE SUNDERLAND ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.

1904.			1904.			CR.		
January to December,			January to December,			By Sunderland Library, towards lighting and cleaning, 8 Meetings at 5/-		
To Balance	...	...	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	By Sunderland Library, towards lighting and cleaning, 8 Meetings at 5/-	...	...
" Subscriptions—6 for 1902	8	1903	...	...	...	" B. R. Hill, Postages	...	...
2 " 1904	...	...	...	...	...	" S. A. Forster, Printing	...	...
59, 1904	...	...	...	...	...	" " Vol. III	...	...
" Donations—I for 1900	...	...	...	...	...	" "Sunderland Post" for blocks	...	...
1 " 1901	...	...	...	...	...	" " Printing	...	...
2 " 1902	...	...	...	...	...	" Balance	...	...
1 " 1903	...	...	...	...	...			
			£43 11 7					£43 11 7

To Balance in hand

0 8 9

Examined and found correct,

HERBERT M. Wood, C.A.,

January, 1905.

Hon. Auditor.

## INDEX.

---

- Abbs, Cooper, 41, 42 ; Richard, 41.  
Adamson, Robert, 19.  
Aird, John, 53.  
Aire, Thomas, 20.  
Airey, John, 11, 31, 32.  
Allan (Allen), Thomas, 33.  
Allison, John, 41.  
Anne, Queen, 25, 50.  
Antient Chapel in the Corn Market, Sunderland-near-the-Sea, by G. W. Bain, 50-59.  
Atkinson, George, 48 ; James, 20 ; John, 54.  
Ayre (Ayres), Andrew, 15, 27, 28 ; Thomas, 47 ; William, 1.  
Ayton, Samuel, 33.  
Bailey, Thomas, 37.  
Bain, G. W., Antient Chapel in the Corn Market, Sunderland-near-the-Sea, 50-59 ; Topography of Southwick, 1-4.  
Baker, Thomas, 11, 12, 33.  
Barrington, Dr. Shute, Lord Bishop of Durham, 38.  
Barwick, Robert, 27, 28, 31.  
Bell, Cuthbert, 54 ; John, 54 ; Thomas, 41.  
Bernard, Lord Chris., 33.  
Bethune, Rev. A., 6.  
Biss, Robert, 44.  
Blenkinsop, Michael, 53.  
Booth, John, 41 ; William, 41, 44.  
Bowes, Ralph, 21.  
Bowran, Robert, 54.  
Boydton Hill, 52.  
Bramwell, Chr., 44 ; Rev. George, 43.  
Bray, Benj., 48.  
Brewis, James, 44.  
Brookbank, John, 33.  
Brown, Dr., 49 ; John, 54.  
Bruce, Dr., 8.  
Buckle, Wm., 54.  
Buckley, —, 53.  
Bulmer, Richard, 53.  
Burdon, Mrs., 38 ; Rowland, 38.  
Burdon, 6.  
Burn, Thomas, 41 ; William, 41.  
Burrell, John, 48.  
Burton, Samuel, 11, 32.  
Bushby, Thelkeld, 48.  
Byers, Wm., 41.  
Byron, Lady, 43.  
Cairns, Robert, 41.  
Carr, Ralph, 33.  
Cassop, Robert, 54.  
Cave, Thomas, 49.  
Cay, Christopher John, 39, 44.  
Charles I., 24.  
Charles II., 24.  
Chester-le-Street, 1, 8.  
Clark (Clarke), Richard, 27, 28, 31.  
Cleff, Rev. W., 64.  
Clegg, Rev. John, 59.  
Cleveland, Duke of, 47, 48.  
Cockerell (Cockerill), Thos., 44 ; Wm., 44.  
Cole, Thos., 41.  
Collingwood, Rev. C. S., 8.  
Conyers, Nichol, 33 ; Thomas, 33.  
Cook, Edward, 41.  
Corn Market Chapel, 2, 50-59, 60-69.  
Cotesworth, Wm., 33.  
Cradock, Thos., 20.  
Crewe, Lord, 17, 18, 21.  
Croft, Laurence, Senr., 33.  
Cromwell, Oliver, 52.  
Cumins, Wm., 54.  
Cuthbert, John, 33.  
Dale, Thos., 33.  
Dalrymple, Sir Henry, 37.

- Darling, Mr., 40.  
 Darlington, Earl of, 48.  
 Davidson, Robt., 48.  
 Davison, Jas., 33; Robert, 41.  
 Davy, John, 54.  
 Dawson, Rev. Burkett, 48.  
 Dent, Wm., 17, 18, 27, 28, 31.  
 Depositions in a lawsuit against the Free-  
 men and Stallingers about 1730, by  
 Rev. Thos. Randell, D.D., 10-33.  
 Deptford, 3, 4, 44.  
 Dickinson, Jonathan, 53.  
 Dixon, George, 11, 12, 33.  
 Dobson, Chris., 47; Geo., 41; Mrs., 49.  
 Douglas, M., 49.  
 Eblats, Philip, 2.  
 Eden, Sir John, 33; Rev. J. P., 64;  
 Thomas, 33; Wm., 44.  
 Egglestone, John, 41.  
 Eilley, George, 47.  
 Elizabeth, Queen, 24, 25.  
 Ellison, Robert, 33.  
 Elstob, Henry, 44; M., 48.  
 Emerson, Thomas, 54.  
 Ettrick (Ettricke), Ann, 13; Antho., 13,  
 14, 15, 17, 18, 24, 25, 26, 29, 30, 33;  
 Walter, 13, 19; William, 10, 11, 12,  
 13, 14, 17, 18, 19, 25, 26, 28, 29, 30,  
 31, 33; Will. Junr., 12.  
 Evans, Col., 46.  
 Ewbank, James, 47.  
 Fawcett, John, 33.  
 Fazackerley, Nicholas, 33.  
 Fenwick and Featherstonehaugh, 43;  
 Robt., 41, 44.  
 Ferguson, Wm., 44.  
 Forster, Robt., 54.  
 Frisell, John, 17, 18.  
 Fulthorp, George, 27, 28, 31.  
 Fulwell, 41, 44, 52.  
 Galley, John, 41.  
 George I., 12, 25, 32.  
 George II., 11, 12, 25, 31.  
 Gibson, Thomas, 41.  
 Goodchild, Jackson and Co., 36; J., 43;  
 J., Junr., 41, 43, 49; John, 33.  
 Graham, John, 41.  
 Graydon, Chr., 41.  
 Great Lumley, 2.  
 Grey (Gray), George, 2, 13, 33; John,  
 33; Mr., 48.  
 Groves, Timo., 15.  
 Haddock, Eliz., 18; Mary, 20; Nicholas,  
 18; William, 20, 21, 47.  
 Hall, Edward, 44.  
 Hare, William, 41.  
 Harrison, Mrs., 63; T., 49.  
 Hayter, Wm., 44.  
 Hayton, Robert, 37, 38; Thomas, 48.  
 Hedworth, John, 33; Ralph, 1.  
 Hendon, Battle of, 38, 39.  
 Hendon Bay, 36, 38, 52.  
 Heppell, Wm., 20.  
 Heward, B., 2, 3; Benj., 41.  
 Hewet, James, 54.  
 Hewison, Charles, 33.  
 Hill, Chris. Septimus, 44.  
 Hinde, Edward, 41, 48.  
 Hobson, Matth., 41.  
 Hodgson (Hodghson, Hodshon), Anth-  
 ony, 17, 18; John, 11, 18, 19, 27, 28,  
 41; Peter, 11, 27, 28, 30, 31.  
 Hogg, Thomas, 47.  
 Holliday, Robert, 20.  
 Holmes, Henry, 18, 52, 53.  
 Hopper, Thomas, 41.  
 Horn, Nathan, 37; Thomas, 44;  
 William, 37, 44.  
 Huntingdon, Countess of, 59; Rev. Wm.,  
 61, 63, 67.  
 Hutchinson, Chris., 39; William, 41.  
 Hutton, John, 11, 12, 33; Robert, 44.  
 Hylton, John, 33.  
 Hylton, 8, 41.  
 Hylton Castle, 2.  
 Hylton Ferry Boat, 7.  
 Irvine, —, 37.  
 Jackson, James, 36.  
 James I., 24, 51.  
 Johnson, Jacob, 54; John, 53.  
 Jones, Paul, 35.  
 Kemble, Stephen, 48.

- Ker, Brigadier General, 46, 48.  
 Kidson, Mr., 2.  
 Killinghall, Robt., 23.  
 Kirkup, John W., 41; Joseph, 41.  
 Kirtley, Wm., 41, 42.  
 Knipe, Rev. Robt., 59.  
 Laing, Sir James, and Sons, 2, 3; John, 41; P., 2, 49.  
 Lambton, Lady Ann, 38; Frevil, 33; Hedworth, 33; Henry, 15; Henry the younger, 33; R. J., 45; William, 33; William Henry, M.P., 38.  
 Langlands, John, 59.  
 Latham, Lemuel, M.D., 58, 59.  
 Lawrence, John, 33.  
 Laws, Moses, 41, 42.  
 Lawson, George, 41; Gilfrid, 33.  
 Lea, Joseph, 41.  
 Lee, Rev. Wm., 58, 59.  
 Leven, Gen., 52.  
 Liddell, George, 33; Sir Henry, 33.  
 Lightfoot, Thomas, 3.  
 Lilburne (Lilborne), George, 20; Col. John, 52.  
 Longridge, M., 48; M. Junr., 48.  
 Lord, John, 20.  
 Lumley, Hon., Chas., 33; Lord Richard, 33.  
 Lumley Castle, 11.  
 Macintosh, —, 37.  
 Maling, Wm., 44.  
 Mann, John, 11, 19, 20.  
 Markham, Richard, 47.  
 Markland, Robert, 54.  
 Marlborough, Duke and Duchess of, 50.  
 Marriner, Chris., 41.  
 Martin, John, 54.  
 Mary, Queen, 25.  
 Mason, John, 53.  
 Masterman, M., 48.  
 Metcalfe, John, 56, 57, 58.  
 Middlemiss, Rev. J. T., The Rev. Samuel Turner, sometime Minister of the Corn Market Chapel, Sunderland, 60-69.  
 Middleton (Mydleton), Francis, 33; J. W., 49; Sir William, 10, 12, 13, 15, 18, 28, 29, 31.  
 Milbanke, Lady, 45, 48; Ralph, M.P., 38, 43, 45, 47.  
 Miller, H., 49.  
 Monkwearmouth, 1, 41, 42, 47, 52, 53, 54, 57.  
 Montague, Hon. John, 33.  
 Mowbray, John, 11, 22, 23, 25, 32.  
 Musgrave, James, 33; Jos., 33; Sir Richard, 33.  
 Myers, M. J., 49.  
 Napoleon, 34, 42.  
 Nelson, R. C., 10.  
 Newbegin —, 57.  
 Newcomb, Daniel, 33.  
 Nicholson, James, 33; Robert, 44; Thomas, 43, 44; Wm. & Sons, 35.  
 Ogle, Ann, 13; John, 13; Thomas, 12, 13, 33.  
 Orton, William, 49.  
 Paley, Dr., 45.  
 Panlep, Matthew, 47, 48.  
 Parkhurst, Dormer, 33.  
 Paterson, Rev. Dr., 64.  
 Patterson, James, The Volunteer Movement in Sunderland in the time of the Napoleonic Wars, 34-49.  
 Paxton, John, 27, 28, 31.  
 Peareth, Henry, 33.  
 Peck, William, 11, 12, 13.  
 Pegason, M., 49.  
 Pemberton, Dr., 49; J. S. G., 48; Richard, Junr., 48; Thomas, 48.  
 Pickernell, Jonathan, 44.  
 Platt, Rev. Wm., 59.  
 Powlett, Lord Wm., 33.  
 Priestman, John, 1.  
 Randell, Rev. Thos., D.D., Depositions in a Lawsuit against the Freemen and Stallingers about 1730, 10-33.  
 Reed, Antho., 33; John, 15, 27, 31.  
 Richardson, Mr., 58.  
 Richmond, Brook, 45.  
 Ridley, Thomas, 20.  
 Robinson, Arthur, 27, 28, 31, 33; Edward 15, 17, 18, 53; George, 43; John, Roman Road Remains at Bishopwearmouth, 5-9; John Wall Chris., 44, 45, 46; Ralph, 16, 19, 33, 44; Richard, Senr., 15, 16, 17, 18; Richard, Junr., 15; Thomas, 15, 27, 31, 33.

Robson, George, 41; Sarah, 10, 12; Thomas, 44.  
 Roker Windmill, 52.  
 Roman Road and Remains at Bishopwearmouth, by John Robinson, 5-9.  
 Row, M. M., 49.  
 Rudd, Henry, 43; John, 11, 20, 21, 33; Thos., 11, 12, 33.  
 Ruddock, Matthew, 41.  
 Russell, Mrs., 38, 40; Wm., 37, 38.  
 Ryhope, 6, 53.  
 Sanderson, Thos., 38, 44.  
 Scarborough, Richard, Earl of, 33.  
 Scarth, Major Thos., 47.  
 Scolla, Wm., 54.  
 Scott, Mrs., 58.  
 Seaham, 5, 6, 7.  
 Sebay, Richard, 41.  
 Shafto, Robert, 33.  
 Silksworth, 11, 12.  
 Sinclair, James, 39.  
 Smart, Mr., 2.  
 Smeatham, Thomas, 47.  
 Smith, Cuthbert, 19; Henry, 54; James, 53; John, 27, 31; Mary, 53; Samuel, 53; Thomas, 33, 44, 53, 54.  
 Southwick, 1, 2, 3, 4, 41.  
 Southwick Ferry, 2, 3.  
 Spearman, John, 33.  
 Spencely (Spenceley), Jacob, 11, 30, 31.  
 Stamp, John, 44.  
 Stephenson (Stevenson), George, 53; Rev. George, 44, 45; Samuel, 41, 54.  
 Stobbert (Stobert), Bry., 17, 18.  
 Stonehewer, Richard, 17, 33.  
 Stonehouse, James, 44.  
 Storey, Antho., 15, 18; George, 33.  
 Stothard, George, 27, 31.  
 SUNDERLAND :—  
   Barnes, 48.  
   Bath Hotel, 36.  
   Bishopwearmouth Forts, 52.  
   Blue House, 36.  
   Churches :—  
     Bethel Chapel, 58.  
     Bishopwearmouth Church, 7.  
     Christ Church, 6.

Sunderland (cont.) :—

Churches (cont.) :—

  St. George's Church, 64,  
   St. John's Church, 35, 45.  
 Coney Warren, 14, 15, 16, 27, 29, 31, 35.  
 Corn Market, 55, 56.  
 Eden House, 47.  
 Field House, 44.  
 Ford Hall, 49.  
 Grange, The, 44.  
 High Barnes, 31.

Inns :—

  Bridge Inn, Bishopwearmouth, 40  
   Exchange Tavern, 50.  
   George Inn, 45.  
   Golden Lion, 37.  
   Hat and Feather Inn, 5.  
   Royal Exchange Inn, 56.  
 Pann Fields, 36, 52; West Pann, 39, 46.  
 Rector's Gill or Galley's Gill, 5, 7, 8.  
 Royal Exchange, 56, 57.

Streets :—

  Addison St., 44.  
   Bedford St., 36.  
   Bramwell St., 44.  
   Burleigh St., 37.  
   Castle St., 8.  
   Church St., 44, 46.  
   Coronation St., 46.  
   Cumberland St., 44.  
   Dunning St., 44.  
   Flag Lane, 55.  
   George St., 55.  
   Green, The, 37, 49.  
   Green Tce., 44, 47.  
   Half Moon Lane, 56, 57.  
   Henry St., 44.  
   High Street, 44, 46, 47, 52, 56, 57.  
   Horn's Lane, 56.  
   Low Row, 5, 6, 7,  
   Low St., 52, 55.  
   Maud's Lane, 55.  
   Nile St., 64.

## Sunderland (cont.) :—

## Streets (cont.) :—

Peel St., 64.

Sunderland St., 44.

Sunniside, 44.

Villiers St., 45, 46, 49, 58, 64.

Warren St., 35.

Waterloo Place, 58.

Town Moor, 14, 16, 17, 26, 27, 29, 31,  
35, 46, 47, 48, 52.

## Quays :—

Ayre's Quay, 3, 18.

Bowes's Key, 15, 18.

Custom House Key, 15, 26, 29.

Taylor, John, 41, 48; Thomas, 41, 47;  
William, 41.

Tempest, John, 33; Sir Nicholas, 33.

Thompson, Halford, 36; John, 36; Rev.  
John, A.M., 37; Joseph, 36; M., 49;  
Mr., 2; Thomas, 36; Ald. W., 36.

Thornhill, E. T., 47.

Topography of Southwick, by G. W.  
Bain, 1-4.

Tulip, Joseph, P.C., 41.

Tunstall, 6.

Turner, Rev. Samuel, 58, 59; Sometime  
Minister of the Corn Market Chapel,  
Sunderland, by Rev. J. T. Middlemiss,  
60-69; Mrs. S., 60.

Tyzack, Jos. Slatter, 41.

Vane, Rt. Hon. Gilbert, 33.

Volunteer Movement in Sunderland in the  
time of the Napoleonic Wars, by Jas.  
Patterson, 34-49.

Wait (Waite), Stephen, 15, 17, 18, 33.

Wake, Thomas, 41, 47.

Wallis, Bartholomew, 27, 31.

Walton, Arthur, 11, 23, 26, 32.

Wandlass, George, 41.

Wanless, W. T., 10.

Wardell, Mr. and Mrs., 49.

Watt, Philip, 20.

Watts, Dr., 52, 58.

Wawn, Capt., 46.

Wears, John, 41.

Webster, Chris. Maling, 44; Rowland,  
44.

Wellington, Duke of 46.

Wheatley, John, 44.

Wheeler, George, 33.

Whitburn, 36, 44.

White, Edward, 11, 32, 33; John, 48.

Wilkinson, Moses, 3; Tho., 33; Wm.,  
3.

William, King, 25.

Williamson, Sir Wm., 33.

Wilson, Cornelius, 54; Cuth., Senr., 11,  
15, 26, 27, 31; George, 41, 50, 51,  
52, 53; Rev. Geo., 58; Thos., 33;  
William, 37, 44.

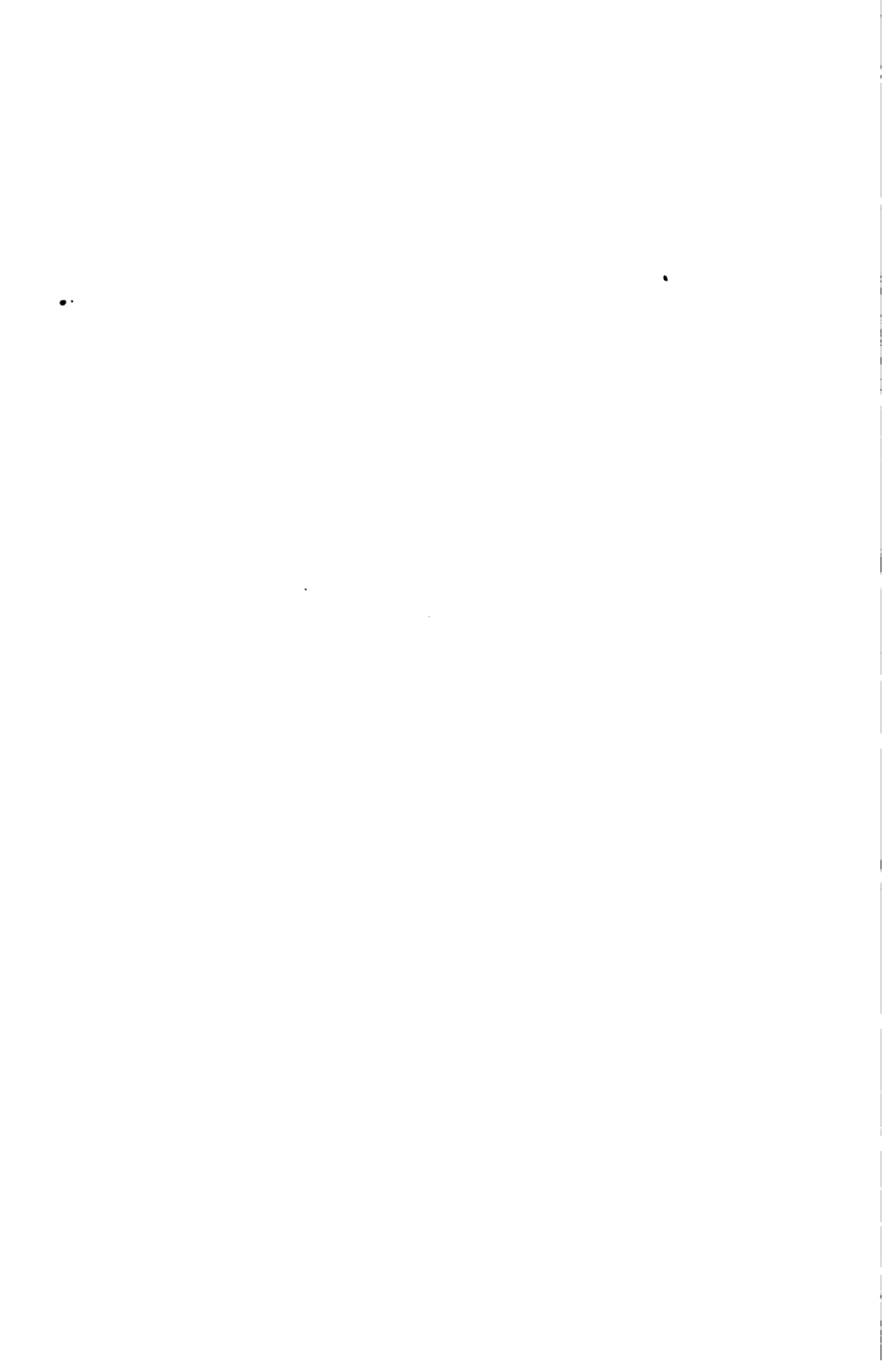
Windsor, Daniel, 27, 28.

Wrenn (Wren), John, 20, 21.

York, Duke of, 37.

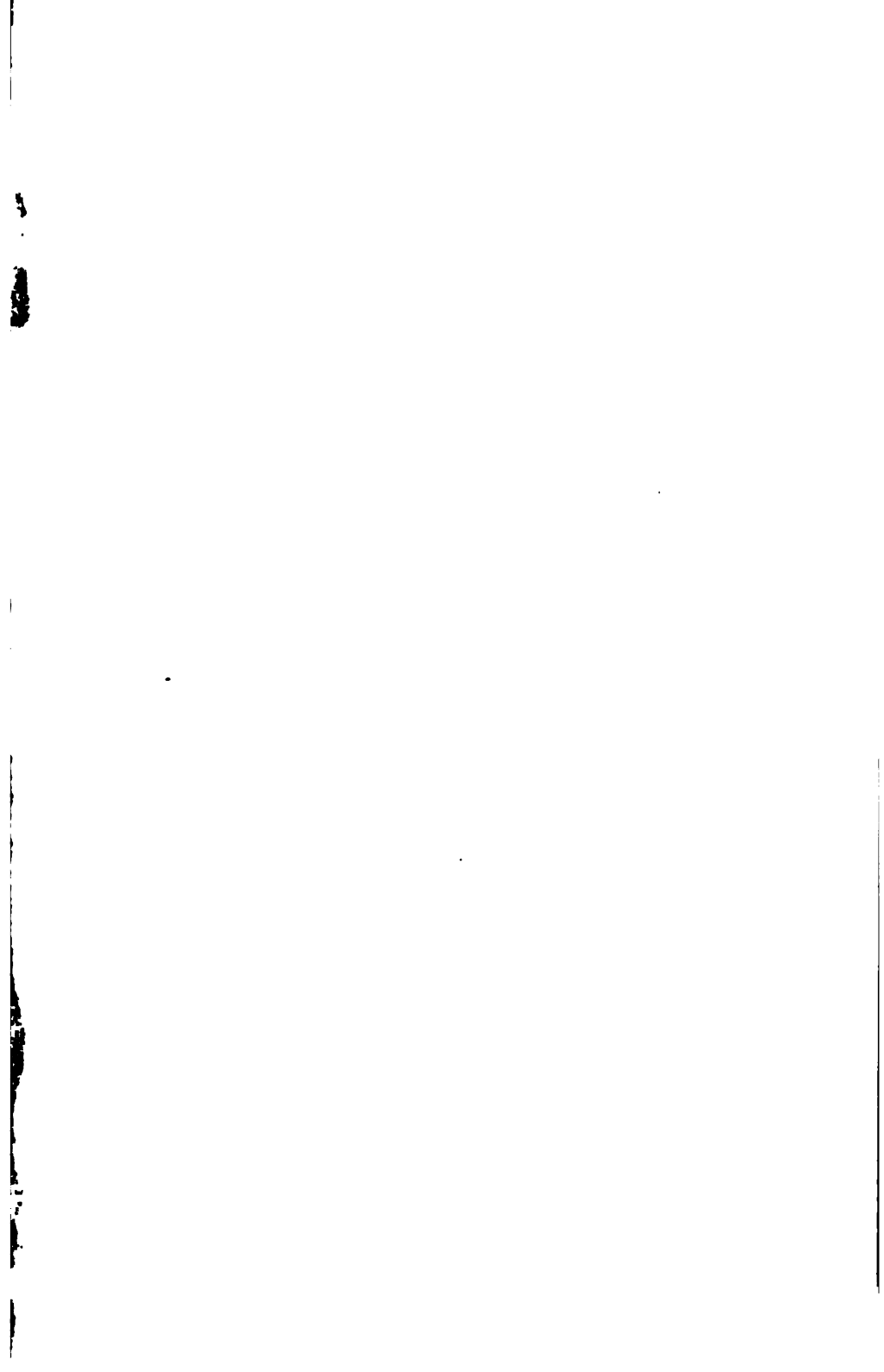
Young, Rev. Wm., 59.

















This book should be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.





3 2044 090 374 281